

A rich storehouse, or treasure for the diseased. Wherein are many approved medicines for divers and sundry diseases, which have bin long hidden, and not come to light before this time / First set foorth for the benefit and comfort of the poorer sort of people that are not of abillitie [sic] to go to the phisitions, by A.T.

Contributors

A. T., Practitioner in phisicke and chirurgerie.
Blower, Ralph.
Wateson, George, active 1598-1607.

Publication/Creation

At London : Printed by Raph Blower, 1607.

Persistent URL

<https://wellcomecollection.org/works/c7xkcphz>

License and attribution

This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.

**wellcome
collection**

Wellcome Collection
183 Euston Road
London NW1 2BE UK
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722
E library@wellcomecollection.org
<https://wellcomecollection.org>



P. GLISSON

DE NATURA
SUBSTANTIAE
ENERGETICAE

LONDON

1672





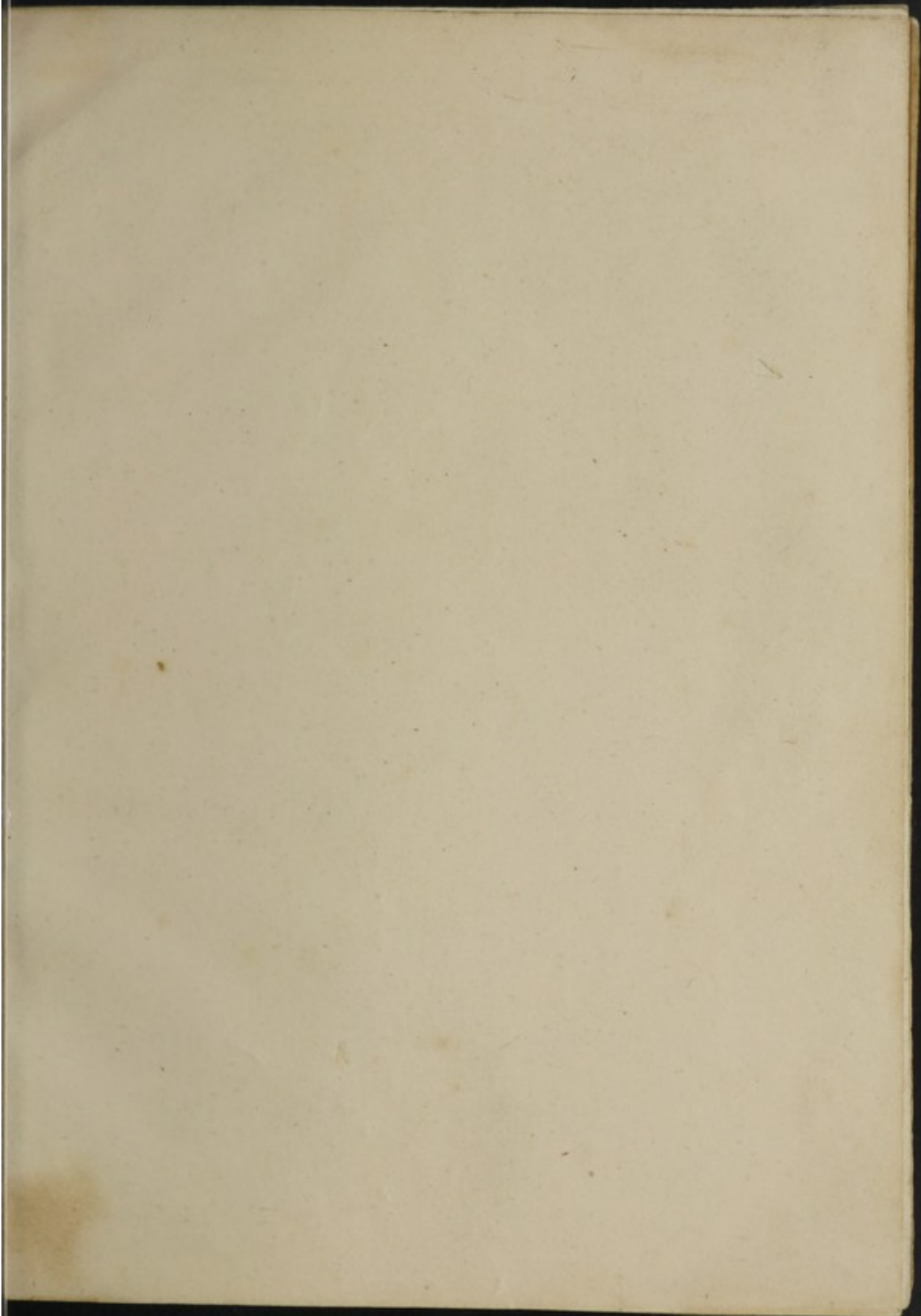


L xxii

6193 / B

T., A.
c

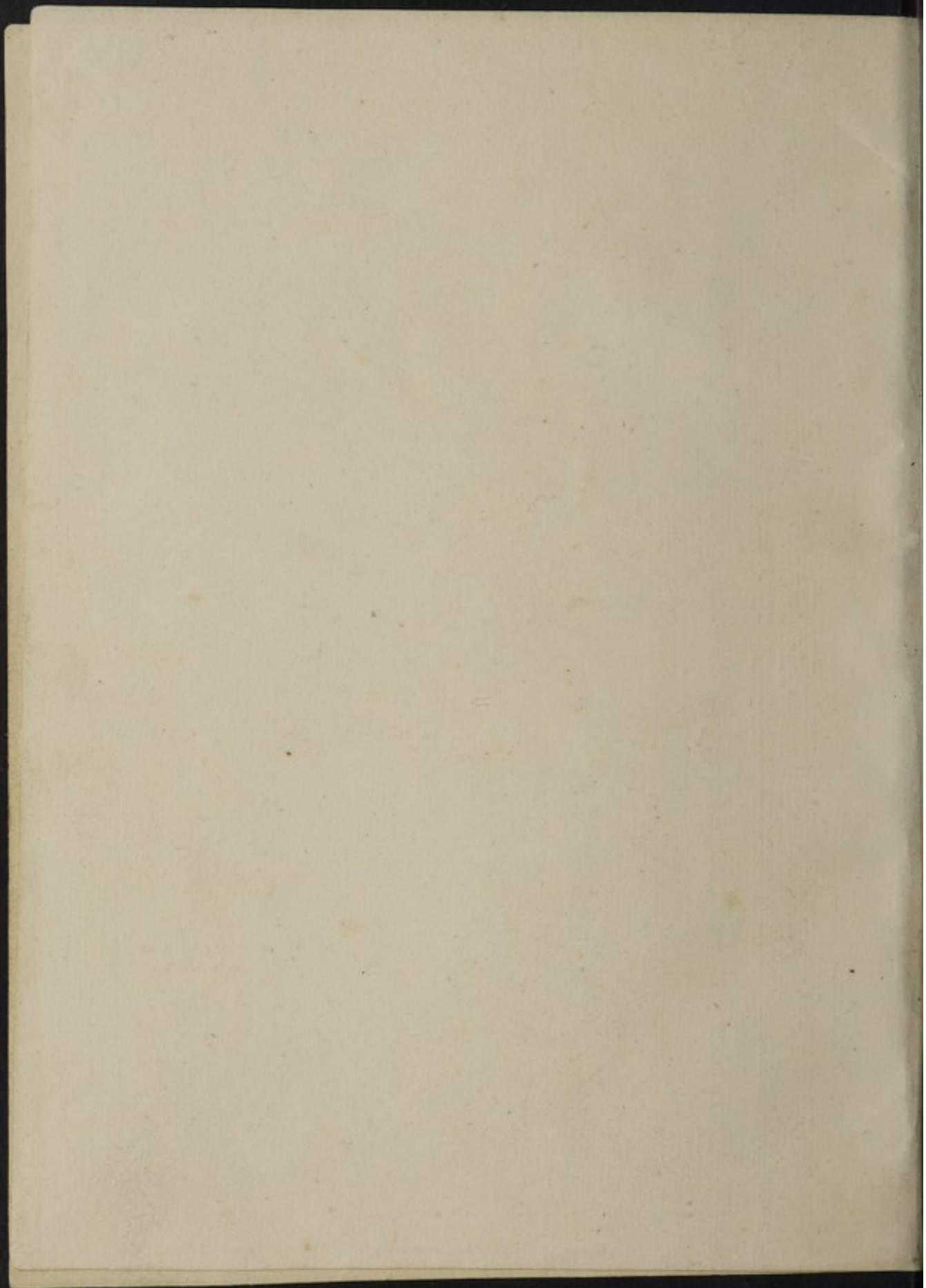
S.T.C. 23607



6193

af

79202



J



92



A
RICH STOREHOUSE,
OR

Treasurie for the Diseased.

WHEREIN ARE MANY

approued Medicines for diuers and sundry Diseases, which haue bin long hidden, and not come to light before this time.

FIRST SET FOORTH FOR THE
benefit and comfort of the poorer
sort of people that are not of abillitie
to go to the Phisitions, by *A. T.*

And now fourthly corrected, augmented and enlarged, by
G. W. practitioner in Phisicke and Chirurgie.



AT LONDON,
Printed by Raph Blower, 1607.

WELLINGTON ARCHAEOLOGICAL

Department of the Interior
City of Wellington, New Zealand
In accordance with the provisions of the

ARCHAEOLOGICAL ACT, 1908

Section 10, sub-section (1)

Section 10, sub-section (2)

Section 10, sub-section (3)

Section 10, sub-section (4)

79202



79202

WELLINGTON ARCHAEOLOGICAL
Department of the Interior



To the Right Honorable, Sir
William Rider Knight, L. Mayor of
the Honorable Cittie of L O N D O N.

IT hath bin, and is (right Honorable) a lawdable Custome in this Cittie, that at the entring of any Lord Mayor into his office, not onely his familiar friendes and acquaintance, but also of e-very Fraternitie, some selected men should present his L^p. with one giitt or other: Whereby they do not onely Congratulate with him, his late increase of Honor; but also those presents are as tokens, or earnest pence of their yeelding dutie and Obedience vnto his Lordship during his Office. In like sort, I my selfe (though one of the poorest, yet a Cittizen, and none of the least in humble Obedience, and dutifull good meaning towards your Honor) being not furnished with any good thing worthy presenting at your Honors first entrance, am now imboldned towards the expiration of your yeere, to present your Lordship vwith this

A 2.

booke

THE EPISTLE DEDICATORIE.

booke intituled, *A Rich Store-house, or Treasure for the Diseased*, A booke (Right Honorable) very necessarie and conuenient to be vsed of the poorer sort of people (for the preseruatiō of their health) that are not of abillitie to goe to the Phisitians, and I assuring my selte, that your Lordship both hath and will vouchsafe to be a protector of the poore peoples profit and good both in health and wealth (the same comming by chaunce into my handes) haue thought it good to publish it vnder your H. name, whose Authoritie best may countenance the same, and whose curteous admittance shall be a sufficient guerdon of my dutifull good meaning hereia; If my worth were greater my duty would shew greater: in the meane time, as it is, it is bound to your Lordship, to whom I wish long life, still lengthned with all
Happines,

Your Lordships in all dutie,

RALPH BLOVER.





T DIVERS AND SVNDRY GOOD IN-
structions and Rules of knowledge, very meete
and conuenient to be obserued and knowne
of all such as are the true practisers of Phisicke and Chirur-
gerie: and also concerning the vse of bloud-letting and
Purging, and of the commoditie and discommoditie, that
offentimes springeth and commeth thereof.



WORAS MVCH as
health is profitable and plea-
sant to all men, since that all
men doe continually wish and
pray, eyther for the restitution
or continuance of the same:
and how that it is the proper-
tie of nature, only to fight and
strue against all Diseases: and
also how that the Phisition is
but the minister and seruant of
Nature, eyther to apply such
thinges to her, as may be used
to destroy the disease withall:

or else by taking away the greatest part of the same matter, which cau-
seth and maintaineth the sicknes: and therefore it is very meete and ne-
cessarie for euery Phisition, that before such time as hee do minister
any thing to the sicke person, diligently to learne, and perfectly to
search out, both the Originall and principall cause of the Disease: in
which if hee be ignorant: then it is more by good fortune, then by any
cunning or skill, that he do euer cure any manner of disease at all. For
how is it possible to help Nature with that thing which she hath neede
of, except it be first of all knowne what she needeth? which none can
perfectly know, except the chiefe cause of the disease be first manifest-
ly knowne vnto him, insomuch that he may minister thinges directly,

Rules and Instructions to be obserued,

contrary to the cause of the same Disease. And therefore I doe greatly lament the ignorance of the common sort of people, who for the most part are perswaded, that one Medicine is sufficient for one disease, and not regarding, that one disease may come of sundry causes: and therefore it doth necessarilte require diuers Medicines, as for example. *Weakenes of the Stomacke*, (that it cannot digest well, or that it hath no good appetite) is a disease which may come a dozen seuerall wayes at the least: therefore the Cure of it cannot be alwaies with one Medicine. As also, if that weakenes of the stomacke doe come of a weake distemperature of it selfe onely, then it must of necessitie be made hot by some meanes: but if that heate be the cause of the weakenes, then it must needes be cooled with some colde medicine that is meete for it. So that you must be sure alwaies, to moisten drynes, and dry moysture. But if weakenes do come of some superfluous humor that doth abound, which hath flowed into the stomach, or hath bin there engendred: then must that ill humor of necessitie bee purged out eyther by a vomit, or else a Purgation, with a meeke medicine for it: And if that it be a Flegme, then it must be holpen with a medicine that expelleth Flegme. But if Choller bee abounding there, then must be vsed such a medicine as doth purge Choller. And likewise for Melancholie, a meeke purgation must be vsed to expell the humor: but if the imbecilitie of the stomacke be caused by a Distillation, and Rheume that falleth out of the head into it, then is the cure to be remedied in the head, and not in the stomacke. Likewise, if the distemperature of the Liuer or Spleene, doe weaken the stomacke: then the Cure thereof consisteth only in the healing of those members, and not of the ministring any thing for the stomacke.

Therefore let no man thinke it sufficient for the Phisition, if hee perfectly know that a man hath such a disease: as the Ague, the Collick, the Flix, or such other like, &c. that then hee may presently, (if he be skilfull) minister a medicine meete for it: No not so, but he must first search out by all meanes possible he may, the very cause it selfe of the disease, the which many ignorant people doe perswade themselves that a skilfull Phisition may do in all diseases, by the sight of the *Vrin* onely. But alas, they are altogether deceiued: and as for to come to the knowledge of the cause of some inward diseases of the body, the *Vrin* profiteth nothing at all: for in most inward diseases of the body, there ought

in Phisicke and Chirurgie

ought as great a regard to be taken of the *Pulses*, and of the dispositions, and state of the Braine of him that is sicke, as there should be had of the *Vrin* it selfe.

Also the *Egestions*, *Sweat*, *Spittle*, and other Excrements, are not to be neglected, insomuch, that at sometimes they do declare the cause of the disease, and the state thereof, when the *Vrin* doth not shew any thing at all.

Likewise for example, In a *Plwisse*, or an inflammation of the Lungs, or in a *Squinancie*, or such like, there is much more to be knowne, by *Spittle* then there is by *Vrin*.

Moreover in a *Lask*, or in a bloody *Flix*, or in a *Collick*, or *Iliacke*, there is more certainty of iudgement to be giuen by *Egestion* or *Ordure*, then there is by *Vrin*: which thinges, those that are not altogether addicted to their owne fantasies, may easely by good reason be perswaded to credit: for *Vrin* is nothing else, but the Waterie and Washie part of the Blood, for it is seperated from blood in the *Liuver*, and sucked frō thence into the *Reines*, from whence it distilleth downe into the *Bladder*, and so passeth forth. Seeing therefore that *Vrin* is the excrement that is seperated from the Blood: there is good cause why it should shew the state of the *Liuver*, and also of the blood in all parts of the body, and it can likewise declare the full state of all the members which it passeth by: as of the *Reines*, the *Bladder*, and such like.

But certainly in other diseases that be out of the *Veines*, and be distant from the places by which the *Vrin* passeth. There is no certaine iudgement to be giuen by the *Vrin*, valesse the vehemencie of the disease haue infected eyther the blood or the *Liuver* after some sort: Yet neuerthelesse, such is the ignorance of many people, that they thinke him worthy of no estimation in Phisicke, which cannot at the first sight of the *Vrin* (although it hath bin caried twenty miles) tell whether it be the water of a man or a woman, and how the disease greueth the patient better then himselfe, and whether he shall liue or die, what Disease soeuer it be, which thinges vndoubtedly in diuers diseases are impossible to be knowne by the onely sight and suspection of the *Vrin*.

Therefore it is very necessary for them that will take vpon them to minister Phisick, duely and rightfully (amongst other things) to obserue well these foure rules following. Viz.

- 1 To see the sicke person, and to conferre with him or her which soeuer

Rules and Instructions to be obserued,

euer it be, for there is none that can so well declare any grieffe (whatsoeuer it be) as he can that is troubled therewith.

2 To view and feele the Pulses, and to obserue well the state of them.

3 To view very diligently all the excrements, not onely the *Vrine*, but also the *Spettle*, *Sweat*, and *Ordure*.

4 And last of all, to haue a respect to the place where the grieffe is, and to consider well the accidents that doe arise thereof, not omitting to know the former dyet and course of life, which the sicke person hath vsed.

These thinges then being diligently and seuerally marked, the Phisition may more certainly learne the chiefest cause of the disease, the strength thereof, and to what end it will come vnto, then by seeing the *Vrine* onely, and also by what meanes he may minister a meete medicine for it, whereby the sicke person may soone finde ease, and he purchase vnto himselfe exceeding great fame.

Thus haue I partly declared, what thinges ought to bee knowne of euerie Phisition, that thereby hee might withdraw and take away the fond and foolish opinion, that a great number of people doe deeme to be true, that is, that the sight of the *Vrine* is sufficient inough, for a cunning Phisition, perfectly to know the disease of the sicke, and the true cause thereof, and to minister apt medicines for it. And now I cease to speake any more hereof, but I will as briefly as I may, treat somewhat of the vse and benefit that doth arise and come, of *Bloud-letting* and *Purging*, and I would wish all those that do practise the same, to be carefull thereof.

The vse of Bloud-letting, and of the commodities thereof.

FIRST it is to be noted, that if the body of a man do abound with humours, which are ready to oppresse nature, then whether there be any

in Phisicke and Chirurgie.

any sickenes in the body present, by meanes of them, or if there be but danger of sickenes, those humors must be euacuated out of the body, eyther by *Bloud-letting*, *Purging*, *Vomit*, *Sweating*, *Bathes*, or else by some other kinde of euacuation. But I will speake here onely of euacuation by *Bloud-letting* and *Purging*, and first of all of *Bloud-letting*.

There be diuers things to bee considered of, before *Bloud-letting*, as the age of the patient, the complexion, the time of the yeare, the region, the custome, the strength, and the vehemencie of the disease.

1 The age must be considered, because children vnder 14: yeares of age, and olde folke may not bee let blood, vnlesse great necessitie require it.

2 The complexion is to be noted, because a hote complexion hath large Veines, and aboundeth with much blood, and they may therefore forbear a good quantitie of blood: But colde complexions haue narrow Veines and little blood, and therefore their euacuation must be small.

3 The time of the yeare must be very well marked, that the weather be not too hot nor too cold, and therefore the spring time, is the most apt time for *Bloud-letting*, because that then it is temperate.

4 The region and country is to be spoken of, because it is to be noted, that if the region be very hote, or else very colde, it is not good to let blood, but a temperate Region is most meete of all for it.

5 Custome is not to be neglected, for thereby wee may know that they that haue bene accustomed to bleed, may better suffer *Bloud-letting*, then those that were neuer letten blood at any time before.

6 The strength of the person must be regarded, for if there be great weakenes, then it is very dangerous to let blood at all, except great necessitie compelleth.

7 Also the vehemencie of the disease is worthy to be marked: for if it be a vehement disease, then you must let blood forthwith, if the former circumstances will permit it.

These things being considered, if they will permit *B'oud-letting*, and if it be in a needefull cause, then it shall be very necessary to know what signe the Moone is in, for you must take heede that shee bee not in that signe that governeth that member, wherein you intend to open the Veine, and also to foresee that shee be in such a signe, as is good

Rules and Instructions to be obserued

to let bloud in.

For the vses and commodities of Bloud-letting, are against these diseases that are here expressed.

1 This is a generall rule, that Bloud-letting is a very good remedy for all diseases that be engendred of aboundance flowing or eruption of bloud, as be chiefly the Feuers, called Sinochy.

2 Also the Phrensie, Squinancie, Plurisie, Peripnewmony, Ophthalmie, and against all inflammations, and impostumations, engendred of bloud in the Liuer, the Spleene, the Reynes, the Wombe, the Share, the Arme-holes, the Armes, the Legges: and to conclude, in all inward and outward partes, wheresoeuer the inflammation be: Bloud-letting is good for it, whether it be now present, or that there be any danger, that it will shortly ingender.

3 Also bloud-letting is good in Feuers, whether they bee continual or intermittent, insomuch that the obstructions and stoppings of the Veines, be caused of immoderate repletion of the humours.

Note also that Bloud-letting doth emptie and euacuate from the body, all humours alike, as well the good as the bad.

And therefore it is chiefly to be vsed, when there is too great an aboundance of bloud in the body and other humours, which doe streaine the Veines, and that there is great danger and ieopardie in breaking of some Veine:, or the brusing out of some fluxe of bloud, or of choking, and to extinguish naturall heate. And therefore in such cases, you must let bloud with all speed, although the sicknesse be not already present.

For by letting of bloud in due season, the superfluous fulnes of the Veines, is brought into a meane state againe, and the paines that came of the fulnes and stretching of the vessels, be eased: and the heavines that was felt in the body, is cleane taken away, and the body is lightned, and made more quick and nimble, to doe all such actions as nature hath ordained it to doe.

Also it causeth nature to haue a larger scope, and a free passage by opening and emptying of the straight waies and passages of the Veines and Arteries.

Last of all, if it bee done in time, it preuenteth diuers and sundry diseases, into which the body was both apt and ready to haue fallen.

Many

in Phisicke and Chirurgie.

Many more commodities might here bee rehearsed as concerning B'oud letting, which is done when necessitie requireth, and as it ought to be done: but to conclude (omitting all other) Note this for a generall rule, that B'oud letting is very good against all kinde of diseases, which be caused and engendred of blood, and not onely when the diseases are present, but also it is good letting of blood, to prevent any such diseases, if they bee foreseene or feared, alwaies regarding that there be none of these impediments aforesaid, which doe prohibit and forbid B'oud-letting, except it bee in great necessitie and extremitie, for then as the common prouerbe is, *Necessitas non habet legem*, that is: Necessitie hath no Lawe.

Here would I leaue off to speake of B'oud-letting, but that there commeth into my mind, the common opinion of the ignorant people, which doe certainly beleene, that if any person be let blood one yeere that he must likewise be let blood euery yeere againe, or else hee is in (I cannot tell) how great danger: which fond opinion of theirs (whence-soeuer it sprung at the first) is no more like to be true, then I should say, when a man hath a great wound by chance, in any part of his body, whereby he looseth much blood, and that after it is healed, he must of necessity haue the like wound againe the next yeere, to auoyde as much blood, or else he is in daunger of great sicknes or of death. Which opinion, if I my selfe did affirme it to be true, (although it be most false) yet I might vse the like reason and authoritie to defend it, that the common people doe vse for theirs: for they can say nothing, if they be asked why they doe thinke so, but that they haue heard many say so. Therefore I would wish that no man should credite any longer this fond and foolish opinion, being most false, vnles he could shew good reason for it, which I am very well assured of, no man can do.

May this I thinke, that like as B'oud-letting is not good against all diseases, so also it is not good in all persons, but only in those that will be content to vse afterward a moderate and conuenient dyet.

Those therefore that doe abound in blood, and will be let blood to preserue themselves from the danger of any disease, which is like shortly to ensue and molest them: They must for along time after, be content to vse a moderate and conuenient diet. For those that be vntemperato and glutious in meates, or are great drunkerds, and wine-bibbers, they do not onely receiue no commoditie at all by B'oud-letting: but also
often-

Rules and instructions to be obserued

oftentimes they catch more hurt by it, then they should haue had without it, for in three or foure daies space after, they fill and stuffe themselves with more raw iuices and humours, (by meanes of vnmeasurable dyet) then they had before, and oftentimes they doe die through conuulsion.

And therefore note that there is such force and vertue in a moderate dyet, to eschue and decline diseases, that without the due obseruation of it, Blood-letting is of no purpose at all. And therefore if the common saying of the people be true in any body, that they must of necessity bee let blood often, it is very true, but it is in such as keepe an immoderate diet, presently after Blood-letting, and therefore I do aduertise all men to beware of excesse in eating and drinking after Blood-letting.

Note also, that after Blood-letting none ought to walke very fast, or to runne, or to vse any vehement exercise, but let him be quiet and rest himselfe, vntill such time as his spirits shall be well refreshed and quieted againe.

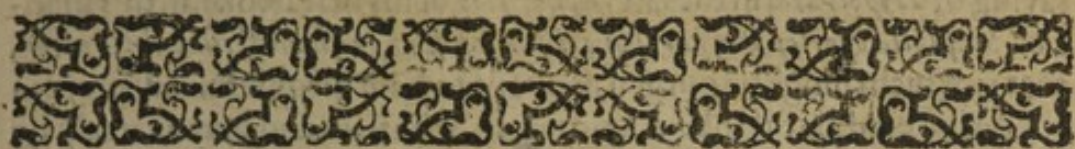
Note also, that no person being let blood, ought to sleepe immediately after Blood-letting, but let him keepe himselfe both quiet and waking and auoyding all contention and exercise of body and minde, and about two houres after letting of blood, there may a little foode bee taken, but let it be such as will make good iuice and nourish apace, and within foure or fise houres after Blood-letting, or somewhat afore, the patient may be permitted to sleepe, so that it be provided for, and taken heede of, that hee doe not turne himselfe vpon that arme, where the veyne was opened, and let him also take good heede that hee doe not loosen the band, and so let the blood flow out againe, and let him afterwarde vse a sparing diet, dayly increasing it by litle and little, vntill such time as he be come to his accustomed ordinarie dyet againe.

And note also, that the morning is the most meetest time of all for Blood-letting, when euery digestion is perfectly finished, and the superfluities and excrements of each of them fully auoyded out, which thinges of necessity must be fore-seene, that they be so. Or at the least in a time of great extremitie, the next apt time to let blood in, is when the stomacke is somewhat empty, and that is about fixe or eight heures after meate.

Thus much haue I entreated of as concerning Blood-letting, and
now

in Phisicke and Chirurgerie.

now I am purposely minded to speake somewhat of the vse and commodities that come of *Purging*.



The vse of Purging, and the benefit that oftentimes commeth thereof.

FOR as much as it is very necessarie to bee vnderstood of all persons, that euery kinde of *Purgation*, hath that secret vertue and property in it selfe, that when it is receiued into a mans body, and prouoked to exercise the vertue that it hath by naturall heate labouring to digest it, then doth it draw vnto it all such humours, as it hath vertue and power to Purge.

And therefore a *Purgation* is an euacuation, of vicious and corrupt humours, which doe oftentimes trouble and molest the body, but not of all corrupt and bad humours alike.

For euery *Purging* medicine, doth draw vnto it selfe one peculyar and proper humour (that is) eyther Flegme or Choller, or else melancholy or watry humours.

And therefore those persons that be perfectly in health, ought not to take a *Purgation*, since they doe not abound with corrupt humors, wherefore in those, when the medicine findeth no such superfluous humors as it hath vertue to draw, it consumeth and wasteth the bloud and the flesh; and for that cause, whole folkes are not to be purged by *Purgations*, but rather confounded and wasted: for it is manifest hereby, that *Purgations* be very dangerous to them that are in perfect health, which thing is testified also of *Hippocrates* in the 37. *Aphorisme*, of his second booke, where he saith after this sort, *Qui corpore bene se habent hos purgare periculosum est*, (that is) it is dangerous purging of those that be in perfect health.

Also because euery purging medicine hath vertue to draw one peculyar humour, there is good heed & care to be taken, that such a medicine be ministred as hath vertue to draw out the humor abounding, & none
C other

Rules and Instructions to be obserued,

other, or else in stead of much good that of it selfe it would do, if it were conueniently ministred: it may contrariwise do exceeding great hurt, and worke many inconueniences to the body. And according to the saying of *Hippocrates* in the last *Aphorisme* of his first booke, in this manner. *Si qualia oportet Purgari purgentur, confert, & facile ferunt, difficulter,* that is, if such things be purged as ought to be, it profiteth, and may easily be suffered, but if it be contrariwise, it hurteth and may scarcely be borne.

Therefore ought diligent care and heed to be takē in the receiuing of a *Purgation*, that it be ministred by a skilful Phisition, that hath certainly found out what humor it is that aboundeth.

But alas the greatest number of the common sort of people, do hold an opinion that if they may haue a medicine for a little money, which will prouoke them often to the stoole, what humor so euer it be, and purgeth out, they perswade themselues that they are safe inough: howbeit I would wish them hereafter alwaies to haue in minde this saying of the most excellent Phisition *Hippocrates* in the xxxij. *Aphorisme* of the first booke, *Deiectiones non multitudine sunt estimandae sed si talia deiciantur, qualia conueniunt*, that is: Egestions are not to be esteemed for their great quantitie, but if such bad humours be purged out as they ought to be (that is) such vicious and corrupt humours as do abound, and be superfluous in mans bodie, then is the body quieted for a long time after, if it be dieted as aforesaid.

There be diuers things chiefly to be considered of, by euerie Phisition, before such time as he do minister any *Purgation* to the sicke persons: as the qualitie and quantitie of the humour, the strength of him or her that is sick, the age, the time of the yeare and lastly the disease.

1. The qualitie of the humor is greatly to be considered also, that thereby he may perfectly know what kinde of humour is to be euacuated and purged out, for it must be onely that which troubleth the bodie, with superfluous abundance therof.

2. As if great abundance of flegme do molest and trouble the bodie, then he must of necessitie minister a medicine which purgeth flegme, and so likewise for all other humors whatsoever, abounding in any part of the bodie,

3. Also he that doth vndertake the ministring of any medicine, ought to haue great respect to the strength of the sicke or diseased person: for
if

in Phisicke and Chirurgie.

if he be very weake and feeble, there ought no Purgation at all to be ministred vnto him, because all manner of Purgations doe both weaken nature and diminish strength, and the stronger the sicke person is, the more he is weakened thereby.

4 Let all men therefore beware of vehement and strong Purgations, least they put their liues in hazard and daunger. Therefore by the age of the Patient, the Phisition is put in minde, that children and olde men ought not to receiue any Purgation, except maruellous great necessitie doe require it.

5 The time of the yeare is not to be neglected, for there be some times of the yeare wherein Purgations ought not to be ministred, as in Sommer, and especially during the time of the Dog-daies, as they are most commonly called, and also during all the time that the Sunne is in *Leo*, for then is nature burnt vp, and made so weake withall, that she is not able to suffer the force and violence of a Purgation: but the Spring time is the most meetest and principallest time in all the yeare, for the taking of Purgations, because it is then temperate. Last of all, the Phisition ought diligently to behold and contemplate the disease, that he knowing certainly what kinde of disease it is, hee may the more better finde out of what humor it is caused: As for example.

If the Phisition doe perceiue the disease to be a tertian Feuer, straight-way he knoweth that it is caused of great aboundance of Choller, and therefore he must of necessitie minister a meete medicine to purge choller withall, and so likewise in all other diseases.

Note likewise, that if there be none of the impediments aboue named, a Purgation is good to be ministred to all such as haue aboundance of euill iuice or corrupt humours in the body, for it draweth out all the bad humours that doe molest the body, and thereby doth restore it to his owne estate againe.

But if a Purgation be ministred eyther to one that needeth it not, or at an inconuenient time, or that it be such a medicine, as draweth not out the humours which then aboundeth, for if the medicine be vehement and very strong, it will surely put the Patient in great daunger of his life.

These things therefore ought to be well taken heede of by all men, least they catch great hurt, when they hope for some great profit.

But if a Purgation be discreetly ministred to him that hath neede of it.

Rules and Instructions to be obserued,

It in due time, and by an apt and meete medicine, which is of that force and abilitie, to draw out the abounding humors in sufficient quantities then doth the medicine purchase most singular great commodities to the body, for it euacuath and emptieth out all the chiefest causes of the diseases and sickneses, eyther present or else to come, being ingendred of any superfluous or corrupt humor, as are commonly *Feuers, Tertian, Quartaines, quoridians*, or *Lluxes*, and are caused of raw humors or sharp chollex, *Dropsies Gortes, Palsies, Litargies*, and diuers other, &c.

Note also, that before a Purgation be ministred, there ought a medicine to be taken, which should prepare the body, and make it apt to purge, and therefore it is called a preparatiue: it is giuen for two causes, either to diuide, extenuate, and make them grosse and clammy humors that they may be ready to flow out, when the medicine draweth them, or else it is giuen to open and vnstop the conduits and vessels of the body, by which the Purgation must draw the superfluous humour to it.

And this is that which *Hypocrates* doth counsaile in the first *Apborisme* of his second booke, where he saith, *Corpora cum quibusque purgare voluerit, oportet fluuia facere*, that is, when any man will purge the body, he must make it flowing, by opening and vn-opening of the vessels.

The most meetest time of all to receiue a Purgation is in the morning, for then are all the digestions perfectly finished, and the stomach is without meat. There is also great heede to be taken in what signe the Moone is in, before such time as any Purgation be ministred, for some signes are very good for it, and other some are euill. Therefore I would wish all such as doe take vpon them the ministring of any Purgation, to haue great regard before they doe minister it, of the sicke person, the time, and the place greued, and also to marke well all such thinges as are beforecherished, least that they doe more hurt thereby in one day to that sicke person, then they are able to doe him good in a whole yeere, and yet they may doe it of meere simplicitie, not knowing themselues what they haue done, neyther are they able to cure the same wound which they themselues haue made.

A Purgation must be taken hot, for so it offendeth the stomacke least, and it will worke the sooner and better.

Also those that are apt to vomit, and are not able to endure the smell of the Purgation, let them stop their nostrils, or else let them smell to some odoriferous thing, when they are about to take it, and as soone

in Phisicke and Chirurgerie.

soone as it is taken, it is good for the Patient, to smel to a taste of brown bread dipped in Vinegar, and to apply warme clothes to the stomack, and to wash the mouth presently after that it is taken, with some odorous Wine, or else to chew some sweet and pleasant thing to take away the bitter tast or smell of the Medicine, and so by this meanes vomiting shall be eschewed.

Note also, that for the space of one houre after that any Purgation is ministred to any sicke person: let the patient sit still and be quiet: and (in any case) let him abstaine from sleepe for foure or five houres after, whereby the strength of the Medicine may the better passe into all parts of his body: but if the Purgation doe worke but slowly, then let him walke vp and downe for a good space after, if he can and when it werketh perfectly, then let there be great care of sleepe taken, (as aforesaid) for thereby the Operation of the Medicine would be soone stopped, and the Patient brought into great daunger.

Likewise, in the time of Purging, immoderat heate and colde are to be eschued: and therefore a great fire is necessary, insomuch as the colde and open ayre are both hurtfull: for the body must be kept in a temperat heate.

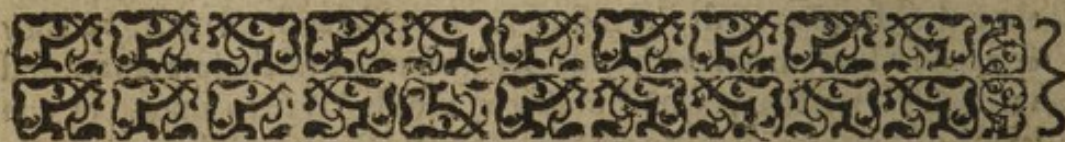
Moreouer, after that the Purgation hath done working, the patient must be nourished with a meane quantitie of warme broth, that will breed good iuice, and be easily digested: and afterwards by little and little, returne to his accustomed dyet againe.

Thus haue I (as briefly as I could) heere expressed and declared the commodities and discommodities that doe arise and grow aswell by the ministring of such meete medicines as are necessarie to be vsed, both for the recouerie and preservation of mans bodyly health, as also for the commoditie and discommoditie that ensueth of *Bloud-letting* and *Purging*: (being all well and rightly ministred and vsed) and contrariwise of the great danger and hurt that doth come thereof, if at any time they be mis-vsed: and therefore, I would wish all men, as they doe tender both their health and liues,) to beware of those ignorant and vn-skillfull persons, who (most commonly) vse to open but one kinde of *Veine* for all manner of diseases, and do also vse but one kinde of *Purgation* against all humours, not regarding, nor considering with themselves any thing at all, eyther of the strength or age of the Patient, the time of the yere, nor the first originall cause of the com-

Rules and Instructions to be obserued, in Phisicke and Chirurgerie.

ming of the Disease, what Disease so euer it be, nor of any other the circumstances (in this small treatise) heretofore spoken of: but let them that are grieued with any manner of Disease, alwayes seeke for the counsell and helpe of such as are knowne to be both learned and skilfull in Phisicke and Chirurgerie, and are also circumspect (as it is most needefull they should be) in all their actions: And who for the most part, will duely and rightly consider, before they minister any medicine to the sicke person, what neede he hath, and what is most meete to be ministred vnto him for his disease. But now (God willing) I will heere cease to intreat any more of these thinges, doubting not, but that all such persons as will take vpon them, to minister any Medicine at all to any sicke or diseased person, or will take vpon them to let bloud will haue a speciall regard to all the circumstances afore spoken of, and not to attempt any such matter, vntill they haue perfectly attained sufficient knowledge for the accomplishing of all such matters as they shall take vpon them to performe, without doing any preiudice or hurt to the sicke Person. And now I will heere (according to my simple skill) speake somewhat of the most part of all such diseases as are incident to mans body, aswell inwardly as outwardly, and also of all such medicines (being duely and rightlv ministred,) as are most meet and conuenient to be vsed for the cure of the same disease whatsoeuer it be.

(.i.)





AND SVNDRY APPRO-
ued Medicines hereafter expressed, for most
fort of diseases remaining in mans body, and first
of all for Aches.

CHAP. 1.

¶ Annotable secret for all incurable Aches or paines, in the ioynts
or other places whatsoeuer.



TAKE the whole Horne of a Bucke, that was
cast of, (the later it be, the better it is) and
put away the skalle, and take no part thereof,
sauing the very Horne it selfe, then cut the
same into small shewers or pieces: and seth
them in a gallon of faire water, and let it seth
vntill it be consumed to a pinte or a litle more:
Then take forth the peeces of the Horne, and
let the liquoz stand vntill it be colde, and then
it will be like a Jelly: Reserue that, and when you haue occasion to
use it, take some of it, and put it into a Sawcer, or some other conue-
nient thing, and warme it, and then annoynt the place grieued there,
with befoze a fire, both moorning and euening, and let it soke in, by the
heate of the fire, and it will heale the grieife throughtly, within 9. or 10.
drellings, by Gods helpe. This hath bin truely and often proued.

CHAP. 2

¶ An excellent good Medicine for any manner of Ach or straine.
TAKE Aquauita, Neates-foote Oyle, Ox gall, and Oyle of Ca-
mamill, of ech of them a pinte, and a handfull of Camamill it selfe,
and

Aches.

and boyle them altogether, & stir the same well untill it be well boyled, and consumed to a pinte: When straine it, and when you will vse it, annoint the place grieued therewith, and this will asswage the paine immediatly. Probatum est.

CHAP. 3.

¶ A maruellous good and approved Medicine for an Ach.

TAKE a quart of the purest Malmsey that may be gotten, and sixe great Onyons sliced and pilled, then take a good quantitie of grose beaten Pepper, and let them all seeth together untill the Onyons are become so tender, that they may be strained, and then straine them through a fine cloath, then take a cloath and wet it in the same liquor strained, and lay it to the place grieued, and in two or thre times dressing, it will helpe. This hath bin proved by E. C.

CHAP. 4.

¶ Another approved Medicine for an Ach or swelling.

TAKE vnset Time, Lauender-cotten, Knottie Strawberries, of each of them one handfull, and cut and beate them in a mortar, and when you haue so done, then take 10. or 12. young Swallowes out of a nest being ripe, and beate them in the mortar (feathers guts and all with the hearbes) untill you cannot perceiue the feathers, and then take halfe a pound of fresh Butter vn salted, and mingle them together, and let them stand for the space of foure and twenty houres, then seeth and straine them into a Gallie pot, or else into some earthen vessell. And so vse it twice a day, in annointing of the place where the griefe is, and in five or sixe dayes it will be whole. This hath bin often proued.

CHAP. 5.

¶ Another for the same.

TAKE Sage and Rue, otherwise called Hearb-grace, of each of them one pound, and halfe a pound of Wormewood, and halfe a pound of Bay-leaues: beate them altogether in a mortar: then take thre pound of Sheepes-suet, and cut it very small, and put it to the hearbes, then put it into the mortar, and beate it with the hearbes, untill the suet cannot be perceiued: then take it out, and put thereto a pottle of Sallet Oyle, and so worke them altogether with your hands, untill such time as they be very well mixed in the Oyle, then keepe it close in an earthen pot. for the space of eight or ten daies together, then seeth it in a brasse pot, with a soft fire, untill the strength

of the hearbes be gone (to try it, take a spoonfull of it and put it into a linnen cloth and so straine it, and if there be any iuice left in it, then it is not boyled to full perfection, but if ye finde none therein, then it is well boyled: and thus you may proue all your ointments made with hearbes) then straine it, & anoint well the place grieued often therewith. This hath bene sufficiently proued.

CHAP. 6.

¶ A present remedy for an olde ach.

Take very strong Aquauita, and two spoonfulls of the water of Artmart, and annoint the place where the Ach is, euery day two or thre times, and it will speedily heale it.

CHAP. 7.

¶ Another for the same.

Take Aquacomposita and the oyle of Netes feete like warme, and annoint the Patient vpon the place of the grieke, laying warme clothes thereon and it helpeth. For this hath bene truly proued.

CHAP. 8.

¶ A medicine for an Ach or shrinking of any sinewes.

Take the tenderings of Rosemary and Marsh-mallowes, of each of them as euery portion as you can gette, and gather your hearbes when they be dry, from any raine and dew: beate them in a mortar very small, then take May-Butter well clarified, and put it to the hearbs, and mingle it in a vessell, and then let it stand for the space of foure dayes: then set it ouer the fire and let it last till all the strength of the hearbs be gone, then take a little of it in a spone, and let it drop vpon your nasse, and if it be greene as the Emeraude it is perfect, and then put it into an earthen pot and when you will vse it, you must warme it.

CHAP. 9.

¶ A perfect remedy for an Ach, or Sciatica.

Take Oyle of Netes feete and Aqua composita, and mingle them both together, and let the patient annoint the place where the paine is: then take Wooll which is newly plucked from the Sheepes backe, and lay it thereupon, and let him tozay it well with warme clothes, and this will help him.

D

CHAP. 10.

Aches.

CHAP. 10.

¶ A present remedy for all manner of aches, and
bruses in the bones.

Take a good quantitie of Wall-woort, and a certaine quantity
of Balme, and Smalledge, and Stampe them all together,
then take a pound of May-butter, and temper them very well
together, then make them into round balles, and let them lye for
the space of eight dayes after, and then stampe them againe as
you did befoze, then take it and fry it, and straine it and put it in
to an Earthen pot, and so vse it, and this will helpe the bruse if
it be neuer so blacke, Probatum est.

CHAP. 11.

¶ An approued Medicine for an ach or swelling.

Take the flowers of Camamill, and Rose-leaues, of each of them
a like quantitie, and seth them in White Wine, and make a
plaster thereof, and let it be laide as hote as it may be suffered to
the place grieued, and this will both ease the paine, and aduance
the swelling. D. Barlet.

CHAP. 12.

¶ Another for the same.

Take a good quantitie of Oyle de Bay, and Anquaitæ, and
mingle them both together, and let the Patient anoint the
place which is grieued and it helpeth him.

CHAP. 13.

¶ A soueraigne Medicine for an ach in the shoulder or else where.

Take Reisons of the Sunne and Figges, of each of them a like
quantitie, and halfe as much Mustard-seede, and beate them
very small, then take it and grinde it in a Mustard querne, with
the best Wine vinegar that may be had, then take it and spread it
vpon a lamberd skinne, and lay it to the place grieued, and this
will by Gods grace helpe you. Probatum est.

CHAP. 14.

¶ A pretious ointment or Oyle for al manner of aches or swellings
in the armes, Knees, Legges or Feete being taken with colde.

Take a gallon of Sallet Oyle and of Sage, Lavender, Southern-
wood, Wormewood, and Camamill, each of them a like quan-
titie, then cut the hearbs very small, and put them into the Oyle,
and stirre it well together, and let them stand in a balon of Lat-
ten.

fen, or else some other like thing, for the space of a full moneth (but you must be sure to put as many Hearbs into the Oyle, as will make it very thicke) and so let it stand untill the hearbes be rotten, then make a fire of coales, and set the bason thereon, and so let it boyle for the space of thre houres or somewhat moze, then take it from the fire, and let it cole some what, and when you see that it is but milke warme, or somewhat better, then take a bag made of strong Canues, and with a staffe, straine out all the substance, as cleane as you may, and then put it into a glasse or Gallipot, or else into some earthen vessel, and stop it very close, and it will continue in his vertue very long. This is good for any wound or olde bruise, and also for the shrinking of any Synewes, and all manner of sores, for it hath bin truly proued.

CHAP. 15.

An excellent good and approued Oyntment, for all manner of Aches, Agues, Brules, Gowtes, Cankers, Lamenesse, Stitches, or hardnes of the spleene, and for all manner of paine in the head and eares.

Take Sage and Rue, of each of them one pound, Wormewood and Bay leaues, of each of them halfe a pound, of Sheepes suet cleane picked from the skin, the quantitie of thre pound, and a pottle of Oyle Oliffe, and chop the hearbes very small, and then shred the Suet very fine, and put them altogether, and then stampe the hearbs and the suet, untill such time as the suet cannot be perceiued, then take it forth, and put it into a faire pan, and put the Oyle therein, and couer it close, and so let it stand for the space of twelue dayes: then take it forth and breake it with your hands into a brasse pan, and set it vpon a soft fire, and you must be alwaies stirring of it, untill such time as the hearbs be crackling, then take it off and straine it through a Canues cloth, into an earthen pot, and so keepe it. For those vehement Aches, when you shall lay any of this same oyntment vpon the place grieued, you must take Wool that groweth betwene the Sheepes legges, or else of the longest of the wool, and let it be carded in broad flakes, and balled vpon a linnen cloath, and so keepe that alwaies to it.

Aches

CHAP. 16.

¶ An approued Medicine for an ach in any of the Huckle Bones, Thighes, Armes, Shoulders, &c. which commeth by taking of colde, or &c.

Take a kettle of faire running Water and boyle three or foure wooden Dishes therein, (which Pottage are usually eaten in) and let them boyle for a good space ouer the fire, then take one of the Dishes, and with a linnen cloth wipe of the water which is both within, and vpon the side of it, then take the same dish and whelme it vpon the Joynt, Sinne, or place grieued, as hat as it may possibly be suffered, and so keepe it thereon vntill it be colde, then take an other of the same dishes and doe as aforesaid, and so the third or fourth, and let the party grieued vse this for a certaine space both morning and evening. And this without all doubt will helpe him, for this hath holpen many that their sinewes were shrunke vp, but the partie grieued must apply hote wollen clothes or else some Lambs-skin, or the skin of a Hare, or Conny, to keepe in the heate when he taketh away the dishes from it.

CHAP. 17.

¶ A good medicine for an ach.

Take Parsly and Wormewood, of each of them one handfull, and seeth them in a quart of Ale, with sweet Butter, and wash the place well therewith that aches, and also binde the hearbes to the place as hote as it may be suffered.

CHAP. 18.

¶ An other medicine for an ach.

Take Sowthistle, Chick-weede, Elder-leaues, Groundsell, and Cleauers, of each of them a handfull, dry all these together, betwæne two Eyles, then lay these hearbes to the place wher the griefe is, but let the hearbes be washed before they be dryed, and this helpeth.

CHAP. 19

¶ For aches and swellings in the knees.

Take a quart of Malmesey and a handfull of Time, boyle them together a good space, and when it is halfe boyled, put into it a good peece of new fresh Butter, and let them boyle together from a quart to a pinte, and when you goe to bed, bathe your knees therewith, and wet a cloth three or foure times double therein,

and

and lay it to your knees as hot as possibly you can suffer it, and so let it continue all night, and in this sort let him use this fire or seauen times, and doubtlesse it will helpe you. This hath beene well proued.

CHAP. 20.

¶ A very good Medicaine for all manner of aching sores.

Take the iustce of Smalledge, of Sorrell, of Waybred leaues, of each of them like much: take Hunny, & the to bite of a new laid Egge, of epyther of them a like quantitie also, and mingle all these together till they thicken, let it come nere to fire, but all rawe and colde, lay it on the sore.

CHAP. 21.

¶ A plaister for an Ach.

Take stone Pitch, to the quantitie of a tennis ball, a sponesfull of Tarre, a penny worth of Treacle, the quantitie of a tennis ball of Rosin, and a sponesfull of Hunny, boyle it ouer the fire in a ketsle, and stir it well together, untill it be well melted, then take a sheeps skinne that is new killed, and make holes in it with a bodkin, and spread the same salve or oymntment before mentioned vpon the fleshye side of the skinne, and lay it to the place grieued as hot as you may suffer it, and the partie grieued shall finde great ease thereby, for it hath beene truly proued.

CHAP. 22.

¶ An excellent good oyle for all manner of Aches, broses and straynings of the sinewes.

Take a pottle of Neates-foote Oyle, and a quart of an Ox gall, a pinte of Aqua vitæ, a pinte of Rose-water, Bay leaues, Rosemary strypped from the stalkes, Strawberie-leaues, Knotes and stringes, Laueneder-cotten, of each of these a handfull, beate them small, and put them into the aforesaid staffe, and seth it ouer a fire of coales, in a pan of two gallons and at your owne perill, so that the flame touch not the stuffe, let it lath very well, and then take it off, and let it stand till it be almost colde, then straine it through a course linnen cloth, (but not the bottome of the said liquoꝝ) then put it into a glasse, and so keepe it, and when you are pained, anoint the place often where your grieue commonly vseth.

Aches.

CHAP. 23.

¶ A soueraigne oyntment for any manner of
achi or swelling.

TAke two pound of Boares-grease, one pound of fresh Butter,
and a good quantitie of Smalledge, and Mallowes, and a good
quantitie of Oyle of Neatesfeete, then take them and stamp them
very well altogether, then fry them, and straine them in a Ear-
then vessell that is cleane, and when the Patient will vse it, let
him annoint himselfe therewith befoze a good fire, and let him
take heed that he doe not take colde vpon it.

CHAP. 24.

An oyntment for all manner of aches.

TAke a good quantitie of Smalledge, and put thereto some A-
qua vica then straine it, and put thereto a good quantitie of
Boares Grease, and temper them very well together, and let the
patient be annointed therewith both morning and evening be-
foze the fire, for the space of 5. or 6. daies together, if the paine
doe continue so long. This hath bene well proued.

Agues.

CHAP. 25.

¶ For an Ague.



TAke of red Sage, Smallege, Ground Iuie, Bay Salt,
Plantine-leaues, and Greene Galle, of each of them
a good handfull, and put therein a little Rose Vine-
ger, for to make it moist, and with a linnen cloath
binde it somewhat hard to both the wrists of the
Patient, and so let it remaine for the space of two dayes and two
nights together: and then apply an other in the same sort, and so
let it be done for the space of ten dayes together, and (by Gods
grace) it will speedily helpe him. For this hath bene truly
proued.

CHAP. 26.

CHAP. 26.

¶ Another for the same.

Take the Grease or Fat that is vnder the manes of hozles, and melt the same in a new earthen pot, and straine it into a gallopipot or some such thing, and when the patient feleth the Ague comming, let the Chine of his backe be annointed therewith, & within nine dayes he shall be hole, keeping in the meane space a reasonable diet.

CHAP. 27.

¶ Another for the same.

Take the Yolk of an Egge, and put thereto a quantity of grosse beaten Pepper, and two sponesfuls of Aqua-vitæ, and drinke it colde, and after you haue taken this drinke, walke for the space of an houre, and so beare other drinke as much as possible you may.

CHAP. 28.

¶ A very good Medicine for an Ague.

Take a handfull of Haris horne, that groweth in the field, and a handfull of Bay Salt, and beate them both together in a mortar, and lay this to your wisttes, and this will helpe you.

CHAP. 29.

¶ Another for the same.

Take a good quantitie of the Leaues of Stocke Gilliflowers, and Salt Peter, and bruse them well together, and apply them to the poulces of the Patient, and it will doe him exceeding much good.

CHAP. 30.

¶ Another for the same.

Take Bay Salt, Smalledge, White Frankencense and Plantine Leaues, of each of them a handfull, beate them in a Morter vntill they be very small, then take them and deuide them into fouer parts, and then lay two parts thereof vnto your breasts, and the other two parts to the bought of your Armes: and an houre before your fit doth come, then take a pinte of your stale Ale, and leeth it from a quart to a pinte, and continually as any froth doth arise, skom it off, then put into it a crust of white Bread, and let it leeth in the Ale, and when you perceiue your fit comming, drinke it warme, and eate the crust: you must vse this drinke during all the time of your sickness for it is very wholesome and good.

CHAP. 31.

CHAP. 31.

¶ Another for the same.

Take three pintes of Ale, Bay leaues, and Red Sage, of each of them one ounce, fine Suger three ounces, and a spoonfull of Pepper: seeth all these together in the Ale from the quantitie aforesaid till it come to a pinte, then take it and straine it through a fine cloath, and let the Patient drinke a good draught of it as hote as he may abide to drinke it, a little befoze his fit cometh.

CHAP. 32.

¶ Another for the same.

Take a pinte of Malmsey, and a handfull of May-weede, bruis the May-weede, and put the iuice thereof into the Malmsey and let the Patient drinke thereof as often as he shall thinke good, and this wil help him. This is also good against the Plague, and good to comfort nature, being drunke as aforesaid.

CHAP. 33.

¶ Another for the same.

Take a good quantitie of the blades of Daffadillies, and bruis them and seeth them in a pinte of Ale or Wine, and put into it a spoonfull of Graines bruised, and let the Patient drinke thereof, halfe an houre befoze his fit doth come, and this will helpe him.

CHAP. 34.

¶ A very good drinke for an ague.

Take Bay leaues, and Sage leaues, of each of them a like quantitie, then take Bay-berries and bruis them very grossly, and mingle these all together, and put them into a quart of White Wine, and seeth them for a good space, then straine it through a fine cloath, and a little befoze the fit cometh, let the Patient drinke thereof.

CHAP. 35.

¶ An approved Medicine for an ague.

Take three quarts of faire Running Water, and put it into an Earthen pot and put thereto a good handfull of Violet leaues and flowers boyle them for the space of a quarter of an houre together, then take it off the fire, and put thereto a sawcer full of Wheaten Branne, and couer the pot a good while: then straine it through a fine linnen cloth, and when it is cold put thereto a good quantitie of fine Suger, then let the partie grieved drinke thereof, both morning and evening fasting: also let him befoze he take any

any meate in the morning: eate five or seven Damafins. (if they may be gotten) and at night let him eate roasted apples with Sugar, and at dinner let him drinke White Wine, with the water above said mixed. This hath bin much proued.

CHAP. 36.

Another for the same.

Take a quart of new Milke. as new as you can get it from the Cow, and seeth it, and when it hath seeth, put into it a good lampe of Roch allom, and stir it vntill it haue a good curde on it, and when it is very well curded, scumme of the Curde cleane, and when you haue so done, then take the same drinke and drinke it, as often as you thinke conuenient, and as hote as it may possibly be suffered, and put away the curde, for it is not good.

CHAP. 37.

An excellent medicine for an ague.

Take Burre rootes, and Red Nettle-crops, and seeth them in stale Ale, and clarify it, and giue the sicke thereof to drinke, about such time as the colde fit beginneth to come, and after the heate be past. when you see that he beginneth to sweate, giue him Posset-ale to drinke made with Marigolds and Fennel, but let that the Posset-ale be well clarified: vie this medicine, for it will take away the Ague within three or foure fits at the vbermost.

CHAP. 38.

Medicine to take away the extreame heate or burning of an Ague.

Take Nettles, Cobwebs and Salt, and heate them together in a wooden dish, and lay it to the left arme of the sicke, and it will take away the heate of the Ague.

CHAP. 39.

Another for the same.

Take a Toste of Bread, and spread it ouer with Triacle, and let the Patient eate it before the fit cometh. at the least three severall times, for the space of three dayes, Probatum est. Pec Guicimum Lenthell, Cxon Armig.

CHAP. 40.

Another present remedy for an Ague.

Take two ounces of Bay Salt, two ounces of Frankensence, a handfull of Smalledge, beate them altogether, and lay them to

Agues,

the wistts of both your hands, and to the bowes of your armes, let this be done two houres befoze the fit doth come: This hath bin proued.

CHAP. 41.

¶ An other for the same.

Take two oz three Cloues of Garlick, and bruse them, and a pennyworth of Aquavita, halfe a pinte of Ale, and seeth them altogether, and drinke it as hete as you may suffer to drinke it a little befoze the fit commeth.

CHAP. 42.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Soote Yolkes of Egges, Bay-Salt and Pepper, and mingle them together, and lay it to the wistts of the Patient, doe this twice a day for the space of three or foure daies, and it will take away the Ague. For this hath bin often proued.

CHAP. 43.

¶ An approved Medicine for a burning Ague.

Take an handfull of Strawberry-leaves, and a handfull of Violet-leaves, six handfull of Bourage-leaves, a handfull of Sorrell-leaves, and so stampe them and drinke them in Posset Ale, as hot as you may suffer it, when your fit is vpon you. This hath bin truely proued to helpe many.

CHAP. 44.

¶ An other for the same.

Take the quantitie of a quart of Running Water, and halfe a dozen of Orenge, and then pill away both the vpper rinde, and the white skin and pick out the kernels of them, then take them and stirre them well, and seeth them in the said water vntill the water be consumed halfe away, then take the quantitie of foure ounces of Sugar, and boyle it a little space therein, and when you perceiue that it is sodden enough, straine it and when it is colde, drinke it, and so vse it for the space of three dayes, and if need require vse it oftner, but if your burning be vehement, when your stomacke will serue stamp some Sorrell, and eate the iuice thereof with your meate, this doe and it will helpe you.

CHAP. 45.

¶ Another for the same.

Take Small-ge, Shepheards-purse, and Liuerwort, of euery of them alike quantitie, Bay-Salt, and Frankincense as much as

you shall thinke needefull, beate all these together, and lay it vpon a linnen cloth and binde it to the inside of the wriste of your left arme, vse this for the space of 9. dayes, together, and it will helpe this disease, for it hath bene often proued.

CHAP. 46.

¶ An excellent remedy for a Quotidian Ague.

Take a quart of stale Ale, a handfull or somewhat more of red Sage, a peny worth of fine beaten Pepper take and boile these altogether, from a quart to a pint, and when it is sod, clarifye and straine it, and halfe an houre before the fit cometh drinke a good draught thereof, and walke thereon, and it will presently helpe him. This hath bene often proued.

CHAP. 47.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Fetherfewe, and Smalledge, of eyther of them to the quantitie of a good handfull, stampe them both together in a Morter vntill such time as they are beaten very smal, and straine them: then take halfe as much as the iuice of the same is of small Ale, and mingle them together: and then let the Patient drinke the same warme: a little before such time as his fit doeth come (that is to say) when hee perceiueth any grudging vpon him. This must be vsed thre or foure severall times at the least, and let the Patient goe to bed, and haue as many clothes laid vpon him, as he is able to beare or suffer, and so let him be continually kept, vntill his fitte be ouer-past, and thus in thre or fouer times doing, he shall be helpen by Gods helpe: This hath bin sundry times well proued.

CHAP. 48.

¶ A very good drinke to be vsed for any manner of ague.

Take a quart of Ale that is not ouer-strong, and boile therein a good quantitie of Centorie, and let the Patient drinke it luke-warme.

CHAP. 49.

¶ An approued Medicine for a Tertian ague.

Take of Dragon-water and Aqua composita, to the quantitie of a quarter of a pinte, of eyther of them, and put thereto a peny worth of Ieane Treacle, and halfe a quarter of an ounce of grace beaten Pepper, warme all these together, and be still stirring it with a knife or else with some o-

Agues.

ther Instrument and giue it to the Patient to drinke, as hote as he may possible suffer to take it, a little befoze the fit commeth, and let him lye in his bed and sweat very well. This hath holpen many.

CHAP. 50.

¶ An other for the same.

Take nine leanes of white stocke Gillyflowers, and five oz fire crops of Rosemarie, and stampe them altogether, and take the iuice thereof, and drinke it in Ale luke warme, a little befoze such time as the fit doth come.

CHAP. 51.

¶ An excellent remedy for a Quartaine Ague.

Take an Oxe gall, and as much Aqua composita, and put thereto a quarter of an ounce of Pepper, brused but a very little: and put two peny-worth of Triacle, and annoint the hands stomacke and wristles, with the aforesaid things, being all mingled together, halfe an houre befoze the fit commeth but let it be laide to, as hote as the Patient may suffer it, and let him sweate well vpon it, and this will speedily helpe him, Probatum est.

CHAP. 52.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Snayles which be in shells, to the quantitie of two handfulls, Bay-salt and Mallowes, ech one of them a handfull, beat all these together, and lay it to the Soles oz bottomes of your feete, befoze the fit commeth.

CHAP. 53.

¶ An other present remedy, for a Quartaine Ague, and for the drought that commeth thereof.

Take Red Wine, and new Milke, of a Cowe that is all of one couleure, of ech of them a pottle, then take three oz foure handfulls of Moufe-ear, well picked and washed, strip it into the Wine and Milke, and temper them altogether, and let them stand so for the space of one night, and then put them into a faire Still, and so distil them with a soft fire, then take the Water and put it into a Glasse, and let it where it may stand in the Sonne for the space of five daies, and let the Patient when he is dzy in his Ague, drinke thereof three oz foure times, and he shall be rid of his Ague, and this drinke wil quenche his thirst if he be neuer so dzy.

CHAP. 54

CHAP. 54.

¶ A very good medicine for an Ague.

Take a spoonfull of greene Glasse beaten to powder, and three spoonfulls of Stone-honny, a handfull of red Sage, mingle these with a head of Garlick, and put thereto, as many Cobwebbes as will temper the same: and let it be in bignes: to the quantitie of an Egge shell and all, and then take the aforesaid things and binde them about both the wrists of the Patient and this will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 55.

¶ A remedy to take away the drought in an Ague.

Take Sorrell and Burrage of each of them alike quantitie, and a certaine quantitie of Strawberrie-leaves and Violet-leaves, boyle them altogether in a pottle of very faire running Water, untill it be consumed frō a pottle to a quart, then take the hearbs and straine them, and then take halfe a pound of good Almonds, and blanch them, and beate and straine them with the said water, and put Suger therein, and drinke it warme, doe this for the space of five or sixe dayes, and it will helpe him.

CHAP. 56.

¶ An excellent rule to be obserued in the making of drinke and Pottage, for them that are infected with an Ague.

Take Buglosse, Burrage, Endiue, Fennell-rootes, Red Sage, Lettice, Fruines, Parsly-rootes, great Reisons, Sinke-foyle, Sorrell and Succorie, of each of them a like quantitie, and put all these into his pottage, and likewise in Posset-ale, and Almon Milke, and this is very good.

CHAP. 57.

¶ A very good remedy against corrupt ayres, wherein the Agues are first ingendred and gotten.

Take Betony, Centory and Egromony, of each of them one handfull: then take them and stamp them and straine them with Ale, and with a Liquorice stick beused, and then boyle it, and clarifie it very well, and make it pleasant with Suger, and drinke thereof, every morning luke-warme 3. spoonfulls, for the space of three or foure dayes, and it will prelerue one from all corrupt ayres and infection.

Agues,

CHAP. 58.

¶ An excellent good remedy for a burning Fever.

Take a good handfull of Bay-leaves, a handfull and more of red Sage, and seeth them both together, in a pottle of Rale Ale, and let it boyle untill such time as the one halfe be consumed away, then straine it, and let the Patient being in bed, drinke a good draught thereof, (the same being warme) and a little Suger put therein to makett sweet, and let the Patient take it an houre befoze such time as his fit doth come. Probatum est.

CHAP. 59.

¶ An other Medicinē against an hot burning Fever.

Take a pottle of Rale Ale, and the bottome or lower crust of a white Loafe, and an handfull of Sinke-foyle, a handfull of Camamill, of Treakle and Vineger, ech of them a sponetull, a few whole Maces, Suger-candie, as much as you shall thinke good, and seeth these altogether, untill such time as the one halfe be consumed: then straine it from the hearbes, and giue it the partie grieued to drinke, and let him drinke none other drinke during his heate, and giue vnto him as much thereof, as he wil, and it helpeth him. This hath bin proued.

CHAP. 60.

¶ A medicine for the colde in a Fever.

Take Camamile and Wormewood, of ech of them a like quantitie, seeth them in a quart of Ale, and let it seeth untill it be halfe consumed: then straine it, and giue it to the Patient to drinke first and last, and this helpeth. soz it hath bin proued.

CHAP. 61.

¶ An excellent good Medicinē for an Ague.

Take the iuice of Tansie and mingle it with the oyle of Roses, and a little befoze the fit cometh let the patient be anointed therewith, and it will quite expell the ague. Probatum est.

CHAP. 62.

¶ Another for the same.

Take Liuerwoort and stampe it, and let the patient take of the iuice thereof, and drinke it in some Posset-ale, and it will both rid him of the ague, and also cole the inflammation of the Liuer, and it is also good against all hot Fevers.

Also the Syrop of Violets is good against all inflammations of the

the longs and breast, and against the plurisie and dzought, and also against all agues and feners, and especially in yong children.

CHAP. 63.

An other for the same.

Take a good quantitie of smal Daisies, and boile them in a little faire running Water, and straine them and let the patient dzinke the iuce thereof and it will both coole the heate of the liuer, and cure him of the Ague.

CHAP. 64.

An other for the same.

Take the iuce of Barbaries, and dzinke it with Posset ale, and it helpeth.

CHAP. 65.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Hurtle-beries. (other wise called Black-berries) and eate them with Sugar, and this will take away the inward heate or dzought in an ague, also the rine of Lemmons, is good to coole the heate in an ague.

Likewise the iuce of a Pougarnat is good to coole the heate in an ague.

CHAP. 66.

An other good Medicine to cure a burning Feuer.

Take the greene leaues of Barbaries, and make a sawce thereof (as if it were with Sorrell) and let the patient eate it with his meate, and this will helpe him, Probatum est.

CHAP. 67.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a few of the Rootes of Pelitory of Spaine, and grate them and put the powder thereof into a little white Wine, and let the Patient dzinke it and it will helpe him.

CHAP. 68.

A very good water for an ague.

Take Sowthistle and distill it, and halfe an houre before that y^e fit commeth, let the Patient dzinke the quantitie of halfe a pinte thereof, and this will presently expell the ague, and take away the dzought, and let him vse this 3 or 4 times, and it will helpe him, soz it hath holpen many, after that other medicines haue binne experienced, and sayled in the helping of them. Probatum est, per W. B.

CHAP. 69.

CHAP. 69.

¶ An other present remedy for an Ague.

Take a pretty quantitie of good Wine Vinegar and put into new laid Eggs therein, and let them remaine there for the space of 24. houres: and then beate them very small together, and then straine the same through a cleane linnen cloth, and give the Patient a good draught thereof, a little befoze his fit cometh, and like that he be kept very warme in his bed after it, and this will helpe him. Probatum est.

Backe.

CHAP. 70.

¶ An approved medicine to coole the extreame heate in the Backe: and also to cure the disease called *Gomoria Passio*.



In Water-cresters and Colombins, of each of them a good quantitie, and seth them in Cowe-milke, and if it be for a man, then let it be the Female-crestet and if it be for a woman, then take the Male-crestet and when the hearbes are well boyled in Milke, then take it from the fire, and let the Patient eat thereof, with a little white Bread therein, and let him drinke it also both Morning and Evening, for a certaine space, and by gods grace it will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 71.

¶ A foveraigne Medicine for the weakenes of the Backe.

Take Dailie-roots, plantine, Bursa pastoris, Centimmodie, croppes of Acones, of each of them a handfull, and as much Bole armoniacke and the powder of Harts-horne then take a Bucke Cony that is fat, and boyle these in white Wine and water, and let the water and Wine be of equall portions and then let them boyle untill the fleshy of the Cony be separated from the bones: then take the Cony and the other stuffe out of the bzoad, and straine the bzoad into a cleane vessell, and let it stand untill

It shall be turned to a Jelly, and when you are in your bed, cause your backe to be anointed therewith, by a chafing dish of coales, for the space of three nightes together, and lay a linnen cloath warme thereon, (but in any wise take heede that you chafe not your backe ouermuch) and this will helpe you. Probatum est.

CHAP. 72.

¶ An other for the same.

Take foure oz fine Cape Dates, and peele them very cleane and let them be stamped small in a Morter, and put to them the yolke of a new laid Egge, and the quantitie of a quarter of a pinte of Muscadine, and let the Patient drinke thereof, both Morning and Euening, and it will helpe him.

CHAP. 73.

¶ A present remedy for a heate and paine in the Backe.

Take Rose-leaves, and Rose-water, of each of them a like quantitie, and put thereto as much Saunders as you shall thinke good, and let them be steeped in your Rose-water, for the space of 24. houres, then wash your Backe as often as you can conveniently euery day, for the space of sixe or seauen dayes, and this will both asswage the paine, and take away the heate, and much comfort the Raines.

CHAP. 74.

¶ Another Medicine for the paine in the Backe.

Take Sage, Rosemary, Camamill, and Maudlyn, of each of these a handfull: then stamp them altogether in a mortar, or other stone vessell, and let it be fryed with May-butter, and annoint your Backe with it warme, but in any case beware of taking colde thereon.

CHAP. 75.

¶ A Medicine to cleanse the Backe and purge the Reynes.

Take two Parily-roots, and picke out the pithes of them, and a Fennell-roote, and put to it pellitorie of the wall, and wash them cleane, and boyle them in posset-ale, and drinke thereof when you goe to bed, and as often as you shall thinke good, and euery night doe the like.

CHAP. 76.

¶ A good Medicine for the Reines of the Backe.

Take halfe an ounce of Venice Turpentine, and let it be very well washed in Plantine-water, or in Rose-water, and then mixe it with fine white Suger, and make thereof foure or five

Backe.

balles, of the which you must eat thre in a morning fasting, and dayly drinke a little White Wine, or Rennish Wine, immediately after.

CHAP. 77.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for the weakenes in the Backe, and also to restore nature.

Take a quart of Sacke, a top of Rosemary, Succory, penyroyall, of each a like quantitie, Ginger, and Nutmegs, as much as will burne the Wine, then take two new laid Eggs, Yolkes and all, and temper them with 3 or 4 spoonfulls of Red-rose Water, and put thereto a good pece of fine Sugar, then take the burnt Sacke, and burne it againe with the Egges, and put into it a little Mace, and it will be in manner of a Caudle, then put to it some Saller Oyle, and mixe it with the burnt Sacke, and let the Patient drinke this thre a day, (that is to say) in the morning fasting, after dinner, and when he goeth to bed, and this will helpe him in a short space: For it hath bin well proued.

CHAP. 78.

¶ A very good Medicine to strengthen the Backe.

Take a quart of Ale, and thre or foure whole Maces, and as many Dates, (the stones picked out, and the pyth also) then take a good handfull of the tops of Rosemarie, and let all these be boyled together, vntill it be consumed from a quart to a pinte, then take the Oyle of two or thre newe layd Eggs, and take of the rinde that is about the Yolkes, and then put the Yolkes into the Ale, and boyle them well together, and stir them, and so let the Patient drinke thereof, both morning and euening for the space of five or sixe dayes together, and this will strengthen his backe very much. Probatum est.

CHAP. 79.

¶ A good medicine for the heate of the backe,

Take Vnguentum frigidum Galeni ʒ ij. and spread it vpon a fine linnen cloath, (but you must first dip it in Rosewater) and warme it against the fire, and lay it vpon the Kidneys, and when it wareth hot, take it of, and lay it to an other place, and thus shift it often.

CHAP. 80.

¶ An other for the same.

Take the water of plantine distilled, or else the iuice thereof, and put to the same leaues, and the leaues of Red Roses, distilled,

led, and also of the water of Red Roses, and the water of Red Rose Vineger: then put all these together into an Earthen pot, and put a fine linnen cloth into the water to steepe, and when it is well steeped, take it forth againe, and then with a few leaues of a red Rose Cake, lay it to the backe of the patient, and when it wareth hot, vse an other cloth dipped therein, (as aforesaid) and it will helpe him: This hath bin often vsed by *M. D. H.*

CHAP. 81.

¶ A very good Medicine for one that hath a weake Backe.

Take 5. or 6. crops of Red Neepe, and two spoonfulls of Archangell-flowers, and shred them very fine: then take ij. or iij. new laide Eggs, and temper them altogether: then take a little sweet Butter, that is but little salted, and make 3. or 4. fritters, and let them be fryed in some little Earthen pan, and let the Patient eate them without eyther bread or salt, but onely with a little fine Sugar strawed vpon them. *Probatum est.*

CHAP. 82.

¶ A very good plaister to ease a paine or crick in the backe.

Take white Archangell flowers and leaues a good quantitie, and of Cumfrey leaues and roses, 1 ounce of plantine, and Burfapastoris 1 ounce, beate them altogether very fine, and put vnto them, a spoonfull of Honny, and then fry them in a frying pan, and deuide it into foure partes, and make of euery part thereof a plaister, and so lay one of them to the backe of the Patient, euery night when he goeth to bed, and by Gods grace it will speedily helpe him. *CHAP. 83.*

¶ A maruellous good oyntment for the Backe.

Take 4. ounces of Vnguentum frigidum Galeni, and 1 ounce of the iuice of Housleeke, 2 dzams of Mirtle, and as much of burnde Leade, and 1. djam of Camphire, halfe a djam of Red-Rose leaues, and as much Red currall: then according to arte, make all these into an Oyntment in a mortar of Lead or Stone, and let the Patient haue his backe anointed therewith, and he shall finde much comfort thereby.

CHAP. 84.

¶ An excellent good restorative to the backe.

Take a quart of stale Ale, halfe a handfull of Germaunder, a handfull of Clarie, a handfull of vnset Hysop, a handfull of vnset

Backe,

vnset Time, a bzanch of Rosemarie, a good quantitie of English Saffron, a dish of swete Butter, and a good pece of Suger: then boyle all these togther, vntill the one halfe be consumed, then straine it, and let the Patient take it both Mornning and Euening, and it will helpe him. probatum est.

CHAP. 85.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke new Milke and set it on the fire, and when it is ready to seeth take the quantitie of a Put of Roch Allom, and stamp it small, and put it into the Milke, and stir it with the spon and couer it close, and when the curde doth rise: take it off, and let the patient drinke thereof first and last. for 5. or 6. dayes together, and it will doe him very much good.

CHAP. 86.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke a quart of Goates-milke, if it may be gotten, if not, then take a quart of Cow-milke that is new, and a handfull of Otemeale, and a good deale of the Pitch of an Dre back, and stamp them togther, and seeth them well: and when it is sodden straine it through a fine linnen cloth: and let the patient drinke it first and last, and it will helpe him. probatum est. This is also good against a Consumption. CHAP. 87.

¶ A good Medicine for the Raines of the Backe.

TAke Aquavita and put therein a little Hemp-seede finely beaten and let it soke in the Aquavita 7 or 8 dayes together, then straine it, and let the patient drinke it, and it will helpe him.

If you cannot get aquavita: then take good white Wine, or else stale Ale, any of these will serue. CHAP. 88.

¶ A good Medicine for weakenes of the backe.

TAke a pinte of Claret Wine, and put therein a good quantitie of fine Suger, and Red-rose Water, Buglosse water, and Burrage water, of euery of them a good quantitie, mingle them togther, and let the Patient drinke 2, or 3. good draughtes thereof, and a little Diasuration: This is a very comfortable drinke to coole the stomacke and the Reynes, and it will strengthen the backe wonderfull much.

Chap. 89.

CHAP. 89.

¶ A Medicine for the heate of the Raines, and to auoide blistring in the mouth.

Take Liuerwort, Sorrell, Balme and Succorie, of each of them one ounce, and seeth them in a quart of Whay, (the same hauing bin well clarified) and let the patient drinke halfe a pinte thereof at the least every morning. probatum est.

CHAP. 90.

¶ A good Medicine for the Raines of the backe.

Take Cassia Fustula, and drinke it in white Wine fasting, for the space of nine dayes together, and this will doe him exceeding much good that shall take it, for it hath bin proued.

Also this being drunke with white Wine and the iuice of Parsly Rootes, is a singuler good preferuatiue against the stone.

CHAP. 91

¶ A present remedy to stay the running of the Reines.

Take a good quantitie of Otemeale, and beate it very small, and put it into a quart of new Milke, and seeth it, and put therein a good quantitie of Suger, and when it is well boyled, straine it, and giue it to the patient to eate, and it will helpe him. probatum est.

CHAP. 92

¶ An other for the same.

Take Venice Turpentine, and wash it cleane in these waters following, (Viz) in Plantine Water, in Red Rose Water, and in waters of Liquorice, and when you haue washt it very well then take the Turpentine, and seeth it with as much white Masticke, and when it is sodden inough, it will beake to powder: (it is easily perceiued vpon a knifes point) then take ℥j. an ounce of Nymegs beaten to powder, and put to it the like quantitie of the powder of Venice Turpentine, and ℥j. an ounce of white Suger, and mingle them together: then let the Patient eate of the same powder with an Egge or two, (reare rosted that they may be supped of) and let him eate nothing for the space of an houre after: But if he eate 2. or 3. of these Eggs every morning so doeth, it will be the better vntill it be hole, and also let him drinke ℥j. an ounce of Red Rose water, and vi. an ounce of Plantine water, after such time as he hath eaten his last Egge.

Note, that he must vble to eate 2. of these Egges aforesaid, in

his bed befoze he rise in the morning, and the thze one houre after that he is risen bp; and after the space of one houre moze, he must in like sozt dzinke the water abovesaid, and walke a good while after it.

CHAP. 93.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a quantitie of the Stones and the rootes of Stockflowers, (*Viz*) Diasaturion, and the rootes that lie like Beades in barren grounds, and preserve them as you doe Cherries oz other things: then make a Caudle of Muscadine, and boyle the same rootes therein, with a Nutmegge grated, and a little white Masticke: then let the partie grieved eat of the roots, and also dzinke of the Caudle afozesaid, and this will presently helpe him.

CHAP. 94.

¶ An other for the same.

Take two new laid Eggs, and put away the whiffes of them, as cleane as may be, and set them in the fire untill they be bloud warme: then take halfe a Nutmegge, and a good pzece of Suger Candie, and a pzeety quantitie of Currall finely beaten to powder, then take a little Cinamon and Amber, of each of them a like quantitie, and mix them altogether, and put them into the Egge, and let the Patient sup it of, oz else let him toste a pzece oz two of fine White bread, and poure the yolks of the Eggs thereon and then straw the afozesaid powder upon it, and so eate it, and this will speedily helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 95.

¶ An other excellent good remedy for the running of the raines. Take thze kernels of Pistia, which are not olde, a dzam of clere Mastick, a dzam of Mirre and 3 scruples of Camphire, of the cups of Acorns and yellow amber, of each of them a like quantitie, then take a pzeety quantitie of Venice Turpentine, and wash it cleane in plantine water, and temper it with the afozesaid things, and with the Yolke of an Egge that is reare rosted: and so let the Patient eate it fasting. But if the cause be hot, then take 3 dzams of Bole armoniak, and put thereto.) probatum est.

CHAP. 96.

¶ An other for the same.

Take May-weede, Plantine, Neepe, Clarie, Balme, and Dayfie-rootes, of each of them a good handfull, and boyle them all in a quart

quart of pure Malmsey, and boyle it vntill the one halfe be consumed, then straine it, and let the Patient drinke thereof both Morning and Euening, and this will stay the running of the Raines, although the Patient hath bin long troubled therewith. This hath bin often proued. D. L.

CHAP. 97.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a good quantitie of Venice Turpentine, and a Nutmeg, or two beaten small, and a good quantitie of Cynamon ground to powder: then take 5. or 6. Date stones, and grinde them vntill they be come to a fine powder, and then mix them altogether, and make them into bullets, (peller like) and wrap it in white Suger, and let the patient swallow downe 3 or 4 of these Pellets every morning fasting, for the space of 8 or 9 dayes together, and let him walke halie an hoore (after he hath taken it) befoze he doe eate or drinke, and this will speedily help him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 98

¶ An other speciall good Medicine for the running of the raines.

Take a shue of fine Manchet-bread, and tosse it browne on both sides: then take two new laid Eggs, and denide the whites from the Yolkes as cleane as you can, and then spread the yolks vpon the bread, and put therein two peny worth of white Sugar candie, beaten to fine powder, and let the patient eate this euery morning fasting: and let him fast an hoore or two after he hath eaten it, and so let him vse this 6 or 7 dayes together. This hath holpen them that haue vniue grieved therewith 7 yeres befoze, Probatum est. p. M. James.

CHAP. 99.

¶ An ether for the same.

Take Amber, Nutmegs, Sugar-candie and currall, of each of them as equall portions as you can, and beate them all into a very fine powder, and put thereto a little grated cynamon, and mingle them all well together, and draw the same powder vpon a toff of fine Manchet, (being tossed browne on both sides thereof, as aforesaid) and let the patient eate the same fasting: and so let him vse it 5. or 6. dayes together, and doubles (by Gods helpe) this will cure him.

CHAP. 100.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Pellitorie of the Wall, Wilde Time, and Parsly, of each of them a good handfull, and boyle them in a quart of strong ale, and let it boyle vntill the one halfe be consumed: then take it of, and straine it, and let the partie grieued drinke a pinte thereof warme every morning and euening for the space of 9 dayes together, and he shall finde great ease thereby.

CHAP. 101.

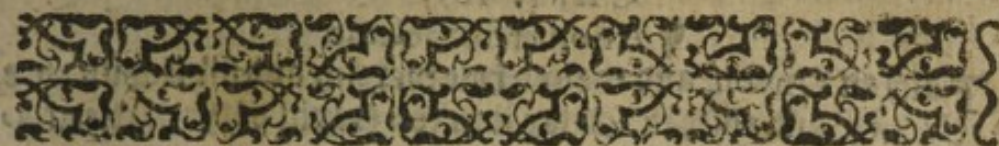
¶ An excellent good water to wash the Yarde of one that hath lately had the running of the Raines, and hath bin cured thereof.

Take the leaues of Daisies, Woodbinde and Plantine, of each of them 3 good handfulls, a good quantitie of English Hunny, and as much Roch Allom, as a Walnut, and put to them a quart of faire running Water, and halfe a pinte of Red Rose-water, and boyle all these together in some Earthen vessell (close covered) for the space of halfe an houre, and then straine it thzough a fine linnen cloth, and when you will vse it, take a small Searing and squirt some of the same water (like warme) into your Yarde, and let the pipe of your squirt be put within it, an inch or somewhat more, and let it be strongly spouted vp, whereby the water may goe beyond the soze place, and so vse it every day three times, for the space of a whole Moneth at the least, and this will make it sound for euer after, from this disease; For it hath bin truly proued.

CHAP. 102.

¶ An other easie Medicine to helpe the running of the Raines, and also to scowre the Yarde after it,

Take a pretty quantitie of Plantine water, and Wood-bynde Water, and mingle them both together, and with a Searing squirt the same water (like warme) into the Yarde of the party grieued as aforesaid, both Morning and Euening for the space of 21. dayes, and it will helpe him without all doubt. Probatum est.



¶ Bellie.

CHAP. 103.

¶ A very good medicine to ease the paine or griping in the Belly.



AKE a handfull of Southernwoode, and lay it right against the place (on the contrary side) where the paine is, and it will utterly expell it. Also, if it be layd to the Hauill of any one that is much grieued therewith, it will speedily take the paine quite away. This hath holpen many that haue beene greatly payned therewith.

CHAP. 104.

¶ A good Medicine for one that is hard bound in the Belly.

TAke a good quantitie of the middle kinde of an Eldertree, and stamp it well, and steape it in stale Ale, and straine it through a fine linnen cloth, and giue it the party grieued often to drinke, and in vsing it 2 or 3 dayes together, it will helpe him.

CHAP. 105.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of Hemp-seede, and seeth it in faire running Water, and when it is well sodden, straine it through a fine cloath, and let the Patient drinke a good draught thereof, when he goeth to bed, and it will make him laxatiue. This hath bin proued.

CHAP. 106.

¶ Another for the same.

TAKE a Chicken and a pretty quantitie of Cassula fustula, and seeth them together in faire running Water, and let the patient drinke the broth, and it will immediately procure looseness of the bodie without paine.

CHAP. 107.

¶ An other for the same.

Take an Onyon, and make a hole therein, and fill it with pure Honny, and roste it, and lay it to the Panill of the partie griened, and it will helpe him.

CHAP. 108.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Otes (parched vpon a Tile Stone, or in an Ouen) and syrinkle them with hot water, and put them into a fine cloth, and lay them to the wombe of the partie griened, and binde it close, and this will helpe him.

CHAP. 109.

¶ An other for the same.

Take ʒ penyworth of Skamony, and twice as much Suger, and cloues, and a little Liquorice, and grinde them small with warme liqno2, and then giue it the patient to dzinke, and let him eate some hot meate immediately after it.

CHAP. 110.

¶ An other for the same.

Take the iuice of Southernwood, and annoint the belly of the patient well therewith, and it will losen the belly very gently. Probatum est.

CHAP. 111.

¶ An other good Medicine to losen the belly.

Take the iuice of Hoppes, and dzinke thereof euery mozning fasting, for the space of 3 or 4 dayes together, and it will both losen the belly, and expell all Cholozicke humours. Also it will purge the bloud from all filthynes.

CHAP. 112.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a sponesfull of the seede of Poppie, that is called Horned Poppie, (it flowzeth in Iuly and August) and beate it to powder, and dzinke it both mozning and euening, and it will both losen the Belly, and purge Fleagme wonderfully. This hath bin sufficiently proued.

CHAP. 113.

¶ An other for the same.

Take the quantitie of a scruple of the white and inward pith of Coloquintida, and bruse it small, and put it into a little hot bzoth, and let the patient say it of; and it will not onely losen

the Belly very much: but it wil also purge all the grosse fleagme, cholozicke humours, slimie filthynes, and stinking Corruption of the guts. Likewise, if there be any bzaised or cozrupt blood inwardly, it will vtterly expell it, (if a good quantitie thereof be taken) This hath bin truely proued. CHAP. 114.

An other for the same.

Take the iuice of white Beetes, and drinke it eyther with Ale that is skale, or with whit Wine, and it will both losen the belly and cleanse the stomacke: but it must not be vsed too often, for then it will doe moze hurt then good to the stomacke.

CHAP. 115.

¶ A singular good Medicine to stop a Laske.

Take a good quantitie of the Fruit of White thorne, (when it is ripe in September) and picke out all the Coze or Stones (as cleane as may be) from them, and then bzuse the same into powder, and let the patient eate it in a little thin bzoafy (made of Button or Meale) and it will stay the Laske.

CHAP. 116.

¶ An other approued Medicine for a Laske or losenes of the belly.
Take a pretty quantitie of Aqua composita, and a new laide Egge, and boyle the Aqua composita with the Egge, vntill such time as it be drie: Then take Suger and Cynamon, of ech of them a like quantitie, and beate them to powder, and mingle them together, and let the partie griened eate the same with the Egge, and this will speedily helpe him. Probatum est.

Biles. Fellins, and Vncomes.

CHAP. 117.

A very good Medicine for any manner of Bile Fellin or Vncome.



Take Smal ege Rue and Red Sage, of eath of them one handfull, a peece of wheaten leasen, and a good quantitie of the Grounes of Strong Ale, and mingle them altogether, and make a plaster thereof, and apply it often to the place griened, and this will

Biles, Fellins and Vncomes.

presently helpe him: This bath holpen them that were in great leopardie to haue lost a togt thereby.

CHAP. 118.

An other for the same.

Take Red Sage and Rue of ech of them a like quantitie, and chop them very small: then take Grounes of strong ale, and a good peece of browne Leuen, and a few crums of browne bread, and mingle them all together, and seeth them in some earthen vessell, untill it be thicke, and make a plaister thereof, and lay it warme to the soze place, and you shall finde maruelous great ease thereby. CHAP. 119.

An other for the same.

Take a good quantitie of lowze Leuen, and crum it small into a Dish, or else into some other Earthen vessell, and halfe a peny dish of sweet Butter, and 5. or 6. spoonefalls of Rose Vineger, (the leaues and all) and boyle them all together, and make a plaister thereof, and lay it to the soze as hot as it may be suffered, and it will speedily cure it.

CHAP. 120.

An other for the same.

Take 20 garden Snailles, and beate them (shelles and all) in a mortar, untill you perceiue them to be come to a salae: then spread a little thereof, vpon a linnen Cloath, and lay it to the place grieued, and when one plaister is dry, then take that of, and put on an other, and so vse it often, and it will kill the Fellin: and also it will both heate the soze place, and draw it. This hath bin truely proued. CHAP. 121.

An other for the same.

Take Rue, (otherwise called Hearb-grace, and let it be gathered in March) and white Woorrs, of ech of them a good quantitie, and beate them very well together: then take rustie Bacon, and sweet Butter, of ech of them a like quantitie, and 2 or 3 house Snailles, and mingle all these together, and make a plaister thereof, and lay it to the soze, and by often vsing it as afoze said, it will speedily cure it. CHAP. 122.

An other for the same.

Take red Sage, Rue, Snailles, Bay Salt and Bacon, of enery of them, such a quantitie as you shall thinke good, and temper
and

Biles, Fellins and Vncomes ? Fol, 16.

and beate them well together, and then lay it to the Fellin, and this will presently helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 123.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Red Sage, Rue, and Houslecke of each of them an ounce, wash them altogether, and dry out the water, with a cleane cloth, and chop them very small, then take the quantitie of a tennis ball of sower Leuen, and two spoonfulls of Tarre, and a spoonfull of black Sope, and stamp them altogether in a wooden dish, with a pestle of wood, and make a plaster of it, and lay it an inch thick vpon a peece of linnen cloth, or else vpon a peece of white leather, and euery morning and euening apply it to the soze, and this will both draw it and heale it. This also is good for any manner of Bile, Fellin or Vncome.

CHAP. 124.

¶ An excellent good and approued Medicine for any Fellin, olde sore, or any other Vncome whatsoever.

Take a quart of Ale, and put therein a race of Ginger beater to powder, and seeth the Ale, untill it be halfe consumed away: then put therein halfe a pound of Suger, and stirre it well, and then set it to cole: and put the Ginger into it, and then make a plaster thereof, and lay it to the place grieved, and it will cure it if it be neuer so soze. Probatum est. p. M. D. L.

CHAP. 125.

¶ An other speciall good Medicine for any Byle or Fellin.

Take a penny wort or two of Mathridatum, and spread it some what thicke vpon a peece of white Leather, and prick it as full of holes as euer it may be, and lay it to the soze, and it will both draw out the Coze, and heale the soze: This hath bin truly proued: Likewise it will cure any manner of Plague sore whatsoever.

CHAP. 126.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a good quantitie of whrate Flower, and temper it very well, with white Wine, and boyle it untill it be thicke, and then spread it eether vpon a linnen cloth, or else vpon a peece of white Leather, and lay it to the soze, as hot as possibly it may be suffered, and this will open the hole, draw out the venem or filth, and ease the akeing: and it will also close it by againe and heale it.

Biles, Fellins and Vncomes

It: and for want of White wine, eyther Ale or Beere may be used.

Moreover, this Medicine will cure the pricking of any thorne or needle in any ioynt or else where, and if the hole be neuer so close stopt by againe.

CHAP. 127.

¶ An other excellent good Medicine, for any manner of Biles, Whitblowes, Fellins or Vncomes.

Take Bores-grease, Wheaten-flower, Sage and May-butter, and stampe them all together in a mallet, and then make a plaister thereof, and lay it to the place grieved. and it will both ripen and draw it: also if it be fryed in a frying pan, and applyed as aforesaid, it will worke the better, Probatum est.

CHAP. 128.

¶ Another experienced Medicine, for to ripen any Biles, Whiteblowes, Fellins, or other Vncomes whatsoeuer.

Take a pinte of sweet Milke, and put therewith a good quantity of shepes Suet, and cut and shred it very small, and mingle a good handfull or two of Oremale (beaten very small) therewith, and set it on the fire, and seeth it untill it become so thicke, as it may be spread upon a linnen cloth, and so layde to the soze, (as hot as it may possibly be suffered) and it will both ripen it, and break it in a short space, without any paine: and when it is broken, lay a little Turpentine, upon a piece of white leather, and with a small bodkin, prick it full of holes, and then lay this plaister to the soze, and it will both draw it, and heale it. This hath bin often proued.

¶ Bladder.

CHAP. 129.

¶ An excellent good Medicine to purge the Bladder of one that cannot pisse perfectly.



Take Parsly, Red Fennell, Mayden-hayre, the rootes of Elifanders, and the rootes and leaues of Harts-tongue, of each of them a like quantity, and seeth them all together, in White Wine, and then straine the same through a fine cloth, and keepe it close

close stoppt in some Glasse or Earthen vessel, and when occasion serueth for the vse of it, let the patient grieued drinke a good draught thereof first and last, and it will purge the Bladder in short time. Probatum est. CHAP. 130.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Rue, (other wise called Hearb-grace) Grommell and Parsly, of each of them as euen portions as you can, and stampe all these together, and steape them in White Wine, and then straine them, and giue the same to the patient to drinke 4. or 5. times a day luke warme, and it will helpe him.

CHAP. 131.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Berries of Iuie, and beate them to powder, and let the patient drinke it with White Wine, or els with stale Ale, as hot as he is able to suffer it. CHAP. 132.

¶ A very good Medicine to cause one to make water that cannot.

Take a new laide Egge, and make a hole in the greatest end of it, and take forth both the Yolke and white, and lay the hole of the Egge downwards, upon a hot Brick-stone, and let it remaine so, vntill it be so well purged, that you may make powder thereof: then beat it to powder, and drinke it in white Wine, twice a day, (first and last) and it will helpe you. This was much vsed by one *M. Rose*, who eased many therewith: also, this is maruelous good against the stone. CHAP. 133.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a quart of strong Ale, and let it on the fire: and then take a good handfull of Time, and binde it by fast into a bunch, and so seeth it in the Ale, vntill such time as you doe perceiue the strength thereof to be cleane gone into the Ale, and then let the Patient drinke a good draught thereof euery day both morning and Euening for the space of 6. or 7. dayes together, and it will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 134.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a good quantitie of the seedes of Red Nettles, and put them eyther into your Ale, or els into your Pottage, and so drinke or eate often thereof, and this will helpe you presently. R. Cox. This is also good against the Stranguarie.

Chap. 135.

CHAP. 135.

¶ An other for the same.

TAKE a Flint-stone, and lay it in the fire, and there let it remaine vntill it be red hot, and then put it into the Ale that the partie grieued doth drinke, and then let him drinke a good draught thereof while it is warme, and he shall finde maruelous great ease thereby. CHAP. 136.

¶ Another for the same.

TAKE a quarter of a handfull of Parsly, and as much red Fennel, and wash and chzed them very small, and put them into a cup of Ale Ale, and make a p^{er}col^{ation} therewith, and drinke the Ale and it helpeth. CHAP. 137.

¶ A good Medicine for one that pisseth Bloud.

TAKE Bursa Pastoris, Parsly-seedes, and Ambrose, of each of them a handfull, and stampe them well together, and then strepe them very well with Goates Milke, and then straine it thzough a fine cloath, and gine it the patient to drinke, and this will helpe him without all doubt. Probatum est.

CHAP. 138.

¶ An other good Medicine to cause one to pisse that cannot.

TAKE a good quantitie of the best English Saffron that may be gotten, and dry it and beate it to fine powder, and then take the like quantitie of pure blacke Sope, and mingle the same with the powder, and then syzead it over the fleshie side of a peece of Sheepes Leather, and then lay it to the p^{ar}tu^l of the party grieued, and it will pzocure Vrin within an houre or litle moze. Probatum est. CHAP. 139.

¶ An experienced Medicine to prouoke Vrin.

TAKE a good handfull of red Nettle rootes, and seth them in a quart of good Ale, and let them seth vntill the one halfe thereof be consumed. then put into it, a quarter of a pound of swete Butter, and scum it cleane befoze such time as the Butter be put in it, and when you have so done, take a good quantitie of seedes of Elifanders, Parsly-seedes, and Grommell-seedes, (being all well beaten to powder first) and seth them therein, and when it is well sodden, straine it thzough a fine linnen cloth, (but let all the thinges befoze heheard, be of equall portions, and then let the patient vse to drinke often thereof, (especially first and

and last) and this will helpe him without all doubt.

CHAP. 140.

¶ An other for the same.

Take 3. quarts of Ale and seeth it, and let it be 3. or 4. times scummed, then put into it Rosemarie, Time, and Peny-royall, of ech of them a handfull, and let them boyle together, till a quarter thereof, or somewhat moze be wasted away: then straine the same and let the Patient drinke a good draught thereof (luxe-warme) euery morning fasting, and last in the evening, and this will ease him very much. probatum est.

This is also a maruellous good Medicine against the Stone, and hath bin sufficiently proued.

CHAP. 141.

¶ An other good Medicine to cause one to pisse that cannot.

Take Horse-dong out of the stable, new Butter and Aqua vitæ, of each of them equall portions, and fry them all together, and then make a plaister thereof, and apply it to the patient (from the Paull to the fundament) as hot as possibly he may suffer it: but let him not be affraide, though it cause the blond to issue forth, for such is the nature of the Medicine. Also it will cause the Stone to auoide forthwith. probatum est.

CHAP. 142.

¶ An other good Medicine to prouoke Vrin speedily.

Take Betony which groweth in woods (both rootes and leaues) and wash them cleane, and dry them in an Ouen (in a Sine, or in some other such like thing) where browne bread hath bin newly drawne forth of it, then take the same leaues and beat them to powder, and let the Patient vse halfe a spoonfull thereof at a time, eyther in White Wine, Posset-ale, Portage, or else into his ordinarie drinke which he useth.

CHAP. 143.

¶ A good Medicine to heale a Canker vpon the Yarde.

Take an ounce of Roch Allom, and halfe an ounce of Verdigrease, and mingle them with Smiths Water, and put them all together into some Glasse or other close vessel, and when they are well soaked, boyle them for the space of two houres together, and then straine the same, and put it againe into the Glasse or vessel aforesaid, and stop it close, and when occasion serueth for

Bladder,

Use thereof, then let the *Yarde* be often washed therewith, and it will destroy the Canker in short space. probatum est.

CHAP. 144.

¶ A very good Medicine for the swelling of the *Yarde* or *Coddes*.

Take *Egrimonie* Water distilled, and put thereto a good quantitie of *Roch Allom*, and set them over the fire to soke, and so let them remaine untill they be ready to boyle, then take it sk, and with a fine linnen cloth, annoint well the *Yarde* vnder the skin, with the same Water, and let it be warme when you doe use it, and it will allwaie the extreame paine of the *Yarde*, and also of the *Coddes*, if they be washed with the same.

Also to incarnat the skin of the *Yarde* within, take *Fumitorie* Water, and put a good quantitie of *Liquorice* pared, and keepe it therein, for the space of one night, and then put some of the same water into the *Yarde* with a Spunge, or else with a Tent, made of linnen cloath.

CHAP. 145

¶ An excellent good remedie for the burning, and intolerable heate of the *Vrin*.

Take seedes of *Purslane*, seedes of *Lettice*, seedes, of *Endiffe*, and of seedes of white *Poppie*, of ech of them two ounces: then take the waight of halfe a *dzam* of *Herbane*-seedes, two ounces of *Saffron*, six *dzams* of *Liquorice*, 7. *dzams* of *Pine*, *Apple*-kernel, two ounces of *Sebastian*, and the quantitie of 6. *li*. of faire running Water, mingle all these well togither, and boyle them untill the third part thereof be consumed, then straine it, and let the Patient take every morning an ounce thereof, and mingle it with an ounce of the iuice of *Violets*, and so let him use this for the space of 3 or 4. dayes togither, and the 5. day you shall see marvellous strange varietie in the *Vrin*. probatum est.

CHAP. 146.

¶ A marvellous good Water to breake the Stone in the Bladder.

Take two pintes of the iuice of *Saxifrage*, the iuice of *Gromell*, and of the iuice of *Parly*, of each of them a pinte, and put thereto, the quantitie, of 8. or 9. ounces of the best *Vinegar* that is made of pleasant wine, and distill all these togither, and then put the distilled water into some glasse, or other vessell that hath a narrow mouth, and let the partie grieved, take an ounce thereof

at a time, thrise every day (VIZ) In the morning fasting, at none, and at night a little befoze he goeth to bed, and by (Gods grace) it will in a short space helpe him. Probatum est,

CHAP. 147.

¶ A naturallous good drinke to clesse the Bladder, which must be taken after the stone; is dispersed, and to cause it to auoide away by shieuers and small pieces.

Take Rosemarie and wilde Time, of ech of them a handfull and seth them in a quart of Raine-water, vntill the one halfe thereof be consumed, and then put as much Suger therein as wil make it swat and let the pattie groned ble to drinke of this every day often, vntill he doe perceiue his water to grow clere: and vntil his water be thicke, let him not drinke thereof.

CHAP. 148.

¶ A good Medicine to cure the swelling in the Yarde.

Take Wax, Oyle, and the iuice of Parslane, of ech of them a pretty quantitie, and mingle them all together, and then lay the same to the Yarde that is swolne, and it will speedily helpe him. Probatum est.

M Any thinges more, might haue beene heere spoken of, as concerning all such diseases as come of the Bladder, as the Stone and such like, &c, but as concerning the Stone it selfe, looke in title of the Collicke and Stone, and therein you shal find things answerable to expectation: Therefore I will now omit to speake any more at this time of the Bladder, hoping that there is none that doe take vpon them the practise eyther of Physicke or Chirurgery, but are of themselues sufficient enough to iudge thereof, and to minister apt Medicines for it: and for those that are vn-skillfull in the Sciences afore said, I would wish them to haue a great care and respect, to the medicines that they doe minister for diuers Diseases comming of the Bladder, and they not knowing the causes, wherein if they be not skillfull, they do much hurt. Therefore, I would wish them first to learne, of those that are skillfull before they doe attempt any such thing themselues, and further, to know perfectly, the principall cause of the disease, whereby they may more easily of themselues afterwards, minister medicines accordingly,

Bleeding and blood-staunching.

and as occasion shall serue: and not any way preiudice or hurt the *Patient* any thing at all, but also (for euer after) purchase to themselves euerlasting fame.

¶ Bleeding and Blood-stanching.

CHAP. 149.

¶ An excellent good Medicine to stanch blood.



Take White Wine Vineger, (the best that may be had, and Plaine Water, of each of them 2 pound and mingle them together: then take diuers linnen clothes and wet them therein, and lay some of them to the soles of the feete of the partie grieved, and some against the Riuer, and some to the palme of his hands, and this will stanch the blood forthwith. Probatum est.

CHAP. 150.

¶ An other Medicine to stanch the bleeding at the nose.

Take Inckle and binde the party that bleedeth about the Temples of the head, very hard, and let the knot be in his necke: and this will stanch the bleeding immediately.

CHAP. 151.

¶ Another good Medicine to stanch the bleeding of the Nose although it bleed neuer so freshly.

Take an Egge and bzeake it on the top, in such sort that all the white and yolke may issue cleane forth of it: then fill the Eg-shell with some of the blood of the party which bleedeth, and put it in the fire, and there let it remaine vntill it be hard, and then burne it to Ashes, and it will stanch the bleeding immediately, without all doubt. CHAP. 152.

¶ an ether for the same.

Take a linnen cloth and wet it well in Vinegar, and wrap it about the poy members of him that bleedeth, and he shall immediately cease bleeding. Probatum est. p. I. L.

Bleeding and blond-stanching. Fol. 20.

CHAP. 153.

¶ Another for the same.

Take Centorie, græne Rue, and red Fennell, of ech of them a like quantitie, and stamp them all together, and straine them with Ale, and let the patient drinke the same luke warme, and it will stop the blæding of any manner of wound, cut, bzuise, or other hurt whatsoener. CHAP. 154.

¶ Another for the same.

Take Bursa pastoris, (otherwise called in English Shepheards purse,) Hysop, and plantine, of ech of them a like quantitie, and bzuise them in a Morter, and make them hot befoze the fire, and then lay them to the nose of him that blædeth: and likewise binde some of the same hearbes to the temples of his head as hot as he can suffer them, and this wil stanch the blæding forthwith without all doubt. Prob. est. CHAP. 155.

¶ Another for the same.

Take an olde linnen cloth and wet it well in good sharpe Vinegar, and then burne it to powder: then take some of the same powder and (if it be a wound) cast it therein, and it will stop the blæding immediatly: but if the nose blæd, then (with a quill or some other instrument) blow vp some of the same powder into the nose of the Patient, and it will cease blæding. CHAP. 156.

¶ Another for the same.

Take Betony and stamp it with a litle Salt, & put a pretty quantitie thereof, into the nose of him that blædeth, and it will stanch the blæding presently. Chap. 157.

An other approued medicine to stanch the bleeding of a wound.

Take linnen Cloth and burne it, and thē take the powder thereof, and spzaad it thicke vpon an other Cloath, and lay it to the wound and this will stanch the blæding of it. Also take pimpinell, and holde it betwæne your Teeth, and you shal not blæd any moze whilst you holde it there.

CHAP. 158.

¶ A very good Medicine to stanch blood when nothing else will do it, by reason the Veine is cut. or that the wound is great.

Take a pice of salt Beefe, (that which is leane onely) as much as will tie in the wound, and lay the same in the cumber of

102. 10 Bleeding and bloud-staunching.

the fire, and so heate it through hot, and then thrust it into the wound and binde it fast, and it will forthwith stanch the blood, and let it lie for a good space after, in the wound, for the stopping of the blood. This is a present remedy and hath bin often proved.

CHAP. 159.

¶ An other for the same.
Take a Toade and dry him very wel in the Sunne, and then put him into a linnen Bagge, and hang him about the necke of him that bleedeth with a string, and let it hang so lowe that it may touch his breast on the left side nere vnto his hart, and commonly this will stay all manner of bleeding at the Mouth, Nose, Wound or otherwise whatsoever. Probatum est.

CHAP. 160.

¶ An other experienced Medicine to stanch the bleeding at the Nose.

Yf your nose doe bleed vnm easurably, then tye your little finger very hard about the lower ioynt, and for the most part commonly it sayleth not to stay the same.

CHAP. 161.

¶ An other for the same.
Take the white of an Egge, and a little red Ocker, (otherwise called Bole armoniak) and a little Dragons blood, and bray them all together very small: then take a little Flax and wet therein, and then make it like a fillet, and lay it vpon the forehead of the patient from one eare to an other. (but be sure that it lie right vpon the Temples of his head) and this will presently stanch the blood, probatum est.

CHAP. 162.

¶ A present remedy to stanch the bleeding of any cut or wound.
Take a good quantitie of Vine-leaves, and dry them well, and beate them to powder, and put the same powder into the wound, and it will cease bleeding presently. probatum est.

CHAP. 163.

¶ A present remedy for one that bleedeth inwardly.
Take a good quantitie of the iuice of Neepe, and let the partie grise and drinke it, and it will cause him to cast up his blood presently. This hath bin truly proved.

Chap. 164.



Bloud-spitting.

CHAP. 164.

¶ An excellent good remedy for one that spitteth bloud.



Take the Doung of Mice, and beate it into fine powder (the quantitie must be as much as will lie upon a groat of siluer) and put it into a pinte of the iuice of Plantine, and put thereto a little fine Suger, (but let it be finely beaten to powder, befoze you put it into the iuice) and then let the partie griued drinke a good draught thereof at a time, both morning and evening enery day, vntil such time as he do perceiue the infirmitie to be cleane gone, and this will helpe him.

CHAP. 165.

An other for the same.

Take iuice of Betony, and temper it well with Goates-milke, and giue it the patient to drinke, and let him vse it for the space of three dayes together, and doubtles this will helpe him.

Probatum est.

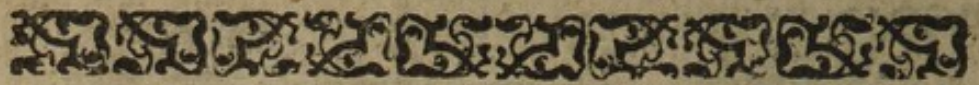
CHAP. 166.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Betony, Mintes, Smallege and Rue, of each of them a like quantitie, and saith them all together in new Milke, and let the party griued sop it off, as hot as possibly he may suffer it, and it will speedily helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 167.





¶ Biting of venemous beastes.

CHAP. 167.

¶ An excellent good remedy for the biting or stinging of any manner of Serpent, as Adder, Snake, &c.



Take a good quantitie of the Leaves of an Ash tree, and stamp them very wel, and then lay them to the place that is stung, or else wring out the iuice very cleane forth of them, and let the Patient drinke a good quantitie thereof at a time, and it will worke marvellous great effects in him. This hath bin truly proued.

CHAP. 168.

¶ A very good Medicine to cause Serpents to forbear stinging or biting.

Take the iuice of Raddish Rootes, and anoint your hands therewith, and the fewme or smell will cause them that they shall neither sting nor bite: but they will be ready to dye with smelling the saour of the roote, and they will do no harme if you take them vp in your hand. Probatum est. CHAP. 169.

¶ A good Medicine to cause one not to be stung, eyther with Waspes or Bees.

Take a good quantitie of Mallowes and stampe them, and mingle them with Oyle Oliue, and then the place that is anointed with the same vnction, neyther Waspes nor Bees will touch there. probatum est. CHAP. 170.

A present remedy against the biting of a mad Dog, and against the rage or paine that followeth the party that is bitten.

Take a good quantitie of the Blossomes or Flowers of wilde thistles dyed in the shadow, and beaten to powder, and giue it the patient to drinke it in Whit Wine, (the quantitie of a Walnut a shellfull at a time) 3 or 4. times together, and this wil speedily helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 171.

CHAP. 171.

A singular good Medicine for the biting of any venemous beast.

Take Selandine and Plantine, of each of them a like quantitie, and stamp them very well together, and then temper them with stale Pisse, and apply it to the place grieued, and it will allwage the paine and swelling, and it will also draw out the venom therof, and if it be never so vehement. probatum est.

CHAP. 172.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a good quantitie of Plantine, and beat it well in a mortar and straine it, and drinke the saide therof, and it will speedily ease you. probatum est. CHAP. 173.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for the biting or stinging of an Adder, Serpent, or other venemous beast.

Take a good quantitie of Centorie, and chop it well and straine it and compound it with Vint, and let the partie grieued drinke it 3. or 4. times: and afterwards, take a Cocke Chicken, and take the guts warme, and lay them vpon the place grieued, and so let them remaine there for the space of 14. houres (the partie grieued hauing all this time, his Leg, Arme, or other place linged, bound vp about his body) and then take them away, and lay a quarter of the same Cocke Chicken to the same place, and let it remaine there, as long as the guts did befoze, and then take the same away, and apply an other of the quarters to the same place, and in like sort, an other, and so do this continually untill the partie grieued be well, but take good heed that you doe not touch the place that is poisoned with your hand or finger, and when you take away either the guts or quarters from the place that is grieued, bury them in the ground lest that they should infect either man or beast afterwards. probatum est.

CHAP. 174.

¶ An excellent good remedy for the biting of a mad Dog.

Take Night-shade, Broomie and wilde Sage, of each of them a handfull, and a pinte of faire running Water, and stamp the Herbes and straine them with the saide Water, and then put thereto a handfull of Beake, and so giue it the Patient to drinke 3. or 4. mornings together fasting, and this will speedily helpe him. Probatum est.



CHAP. 175.

A Rule to know what things are good
and holsome for the braines, and
what are not.

- | | | |
|--|---|---|
| To smel to Camamil oz Musk. | } | To sleepe measurably. |
| To eate Sage, but not ouer,
much at a time. | | To heare but little noisse
of Musique oz Singers. |
| To drinke wine measurably. | | To eat Mustard & Pepper. |
| To keepe the head warme. | } | To smel to red Roses. |
| To wash the hands often. | | To wash y ^e Temples of the
head often with Rosewater. |
| To walke measurably. | | |

Things ill for the braine,

- | | | |
|-------------------------------|---|---------------------------------|
| To sleepe much after meate. | } | oz labouring. |
| All manner of Braines. | | Ouer much watching. |
| Gluttony. | | Ouer much colde. |
| Drunkennes. | } | Ouer much bathing. |
| Late Suppers. | | Milke. |
| Anger. | | Chéle. |
| Heauines of minde. | } | Garlicke, |
| To stand much bare-headed. | | and Onyons. |
| Corrupt ayres. | } | Ouermuch knocking
oz noisse. |
| To eate ouermuch, oz hastily. | | To smell to a white Rose. |
| Ouermuch heate in trauailing. | | |



Stinking breath.

CHAP. 176.

A good Medicine to be vsed, for one that hath a stinking breath.



Take seedes of Coriander, and boyle them very well eyther in white Rummie, or in Sacke, and let the party grieved drinke 3. or 4. Spoonfulls thereof in the morning, and as much in the evening: but note this, that that which he taketh in the morning must be colde, and that which he taketh in the Evening must be hot: but he must beware of taking excesse of meate, or drinke, and let him not vse to sit by late at night, but rise as early in the Morning as he can, and this (by Gods grace) will in a short space helpe this infirmitie. probatum est.

CHAP. 177.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a good quantitie of Rosemary leaues and Flowers, (if they may be had) and boyle them well in White Wine, and then put a litle Mirh, Benicamin, and Cinamon beaten to fine powder therein, and let the Patient vse to wash his mouth often therewith, and this will presently helpe him. probatum est.

CHAP. 178.

¶ Another for the same.

Take a pound of Cummin-seede, and beate it to powder, and then seth it in a pottle of White Wine, and let it seth vntill the one halfe thereof be consumed away: and then straine it, and let the Patient drinke thereof twice every day at the least, for the space of 14. or 15. dayes together: and let him also vse to drinke the quantitie of a quarter of a pint thereof at a time, and this will helpe him without all doubt.

Diseases in the breast as the Tyficke, &c.



Diseases in the breast as the Tisick, &c.

CHAP. 179.

¶ A good Medicine for the Tisick, and stopping in the breast, and for the opening of the pipes and Weland.



Take Parsly-roots, Fennell-roots, and Succorie-roots, of each of them a like quantitie, and picke all the pipes cleane out of them, and then wash the Whites well that there be no gravell or sand remaine in them, and then sooth them in White Wine, untill they be soft, and if you can get any Ginger-berris boyle them therewith the rest, and when it is well sodden straine it, and put thereto a little Pellitorie of Spaine, and let the patient drinke it, both morning and evening for the space of 8. or 9. dayes together, and doubtles this will helpe him. This hath holpen many that could not fetch their breath at all.

CHAP. 180.

¶ An other good Medicine for the stopping in the breast.

Take Rue, and sooth it in Eyell, and let the Patient drinke it: and let him also drinke Nettle-seedes dyed, and it will cause him to avoide great stoze of gravell from the stone in the Raines of the backe.

CHAP. 181.

¶ An excellent Medicine for all manner of diseases in the Brest, and against all Impostumes, Coughes and Plurisies.

Take a good handfull of Scabious, and let it be wel dyed: then take Annis-seede, and Fennel-seede, of each of them an ounce, and an ounce of Liquorice cleane pared and cut small, and 12. Figges, and halfe an ounce of Erins, and put all these together together in a quart of faire running Water, or else in a quart of good white.

White Wine to soke, for the space of a night, and then boyle the same untill the one halfe or moze be consumed, and then straine it through a fine linnen cloath, and when it is strayned, put in to it a little fine Sugar to make it sweet, and let the partie grieued drinke this both first and last for the space of 8. or 9. dayes together, and by Gods grace this will helpe him in a short space. This hath bin sufficiently proued.

Womens breasts.

CHAP. 182.

TAn approued Medicine to cure a Canker in a womans Pappes
 Take Goose-dong and Selondine, and bray them very well together, and then spread them plaisterwise, vpon a fine linnen cloath, and lay it to the soze Day, and it will speedily cleane the Canker, sea the woyme, and heale the soze. This hath bin oftentimes proued and found good.

CHAP. 183.

TAn other good Medicine to cure the Canker in a womans breast.

Take the iuice of Selondine, and Goose-dong, of ech of them a like quantitie: then take Pellitorie of the wall, Garlick and Rye-meale, and stamp them and sepe them all together in Wine Vinegar that is both pure and good, and let it boyle untill such time as it be thicke, and then make a plaister thereof, and lay it to the soze place, and so let it continue until you perceiue that it be white: and then take a good quantitie of Pimpernell, and grinde it very small, and put thereto a good quantitie of English Honny, and make a plaister thereof, and apply it to the soze, and it will heale it in a short space. Probatum est.

CHAP. 184.

An other approued medicine to breake the sore of a womans breast.

Take a good handfull of Figs, and stamp them in a mortar until all the kernels be broken: then take them and temper them well with a little Swines Grease that is fresh, and make a

Womens breasts.

plaister thereof, and lay it to the womans bzeast that is soze, as hot as ever possibly she may abide it, and it will take away both the swelling and paine, and if it be ready to bzeake, it will helpe it forwards to bzeake forthwith, or else not. Probatum est.

CHAP. 185.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for a woman that hath a sore or swelling breast, comming by colde, or otherwise, &c.

Take a Colewort-leave, and cut away the beyne of it, and then annoint the leave it selfe with May-butter, first boyled with Rosewater, and then lay it to the womans bzeast that is soze, and it will asswage both the swelling and paine in a short time. This hath bin truely proued. CHAP. 186.

¶ A Medicine for the swelling of a womans breast after the wayning or death of a Childe.

Take Red Sage, and Camamile, of ech of them a good handfull, and stampe them very well together, and then boyle them in a pinte of the best white Wine Vineger that may be gotten, and let it boyle untill the one halfe thereof be consumed: then take a fine linnen cloath double, and spread the same thicke vpon it, and lay the same to the womans bzeast that is soze, as hot as she may abide it, and in twice or thrice blage of it in this sort, it will take the paine quite away, and it will drye by her milke without any danger or hurt of her bzeast at all. This hath bin truely proued. CHAP. 187.

¶ A good Medicine for to increase milke in a womans breasts.

Take Fennell-rootes, and Parsneep-rootes, and let them be boyled in broth made of Chickens, and then let the woman eate of the same rootes, mixed with fresh Butter, which must be as new made, as possibly it may be gotten, and this will cause great stoze of milke to increase in any womans bzeastes. Probatum est. CHAP. 188.

¶ Another for the same.

Take halfe a pound of Rice, and seath it in Cow milke, and crum it with some wheaten bread, (but it must be such as is cleane without kie or pulle) and then put some Fennel-seedes beaten to fine powder and a little Suger, to make it sweet, and this will doe her exceeding much good for the increase of her Milke, Probatum est.

Womens breasts, Bruises and Sores. Fol, 25,

CHAP. 189.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a good quantitie of greene Wheat, which groweth on the ground betwixt Michaelmas and Easter, (you must take both the blades and rootes) and stamp it well, and straine it through a fine linnen cloth into some Posset-ale, and put therein a little fine Sugar, to sweten it withall, and this will increase great Roze of Milke in a womans breasts, within the space of 3. or 4. dayes by vsing it. Probatum est. CHAP. 190.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Christall, and beat it into fine powder, and mingle it with as much Fennell-seede (likewise beaten into fine powder) and a little fine Sugar, and let the woman vse to drinke often thereof warme, and with a little White Wine, and this will restore her Milke againe, although it be cleane gon away from her. This hath bin sufficiently proued.

Bruises and Sores.

CHAP. 191.

¶ An approved Medicine for an olde sore or bruse.



Take Selandine, Red Sage, and Sorrell, of ech of them a good handfull, 2. handfulls of Woodbinde leaues, halfe a handfull of Rue, and a good handfull of the tops of Rosemarie, and boyle them all togither in a pinte of White Wine, and a pinte and an halfe of faire running Water, and let them boyle untill you perceiue that they looke yellow, (but befoze such time that it be sobdden to perfection, put into it as much Hunny as will sweten it) and then put into it, halfe a quarter of a pound of Roch Allom, and when the Allom is moltentake the stuffe from euer the fire, and straine it, through a course linnen cloth, and then put it into some glasse or Gallypot, and stop it very close, and let the partie grieved (as occasion serueth) apply this to the soze, and it will ease him very much. Probatum est. p. M: D. C.

CHAP. 192.

CHAP. 192.

¶ An other excellent good Medicine for a bruse.

TAke Brooke Lime, Smallege and Browse-wort and fry them all together in Sheeps suet: then take it and straine it through a fine linnen cloth, and it will become an Oyle immediately, and then put thereto, a pretty quantitie of Spermacei, and mix it well with the same Oyle or Russe, and then annoint the place grieued often therewith, and it will helpe it. probatum est. p. M. Cox.

CHAP. 193.

¶ A good Medicine for any manner of bruise, in the

TAke a good quantitie of the Suet of an Hart, Buck or Whelp, that is newly killed (if it may be had) and put thereto some Lees of Wine, and beaten Bran: then take water Cressets, and wash them cleane, and then boyle them in faire running water, and let them boyle untill such time as they be soft, and then put them into a mortar, and beat them, and then put them into a cleane pan, and mixe them all together, and fry them, and so make a plaister thereof, and lay it warme to the soze place: use 5 or 6. of the plaisters in this sort, (or more as neede shall require) and this will cure him pb, est. CHAP. 194

¶ A good Medicine for any bruse or sore which is vnriped.

TAke Otemeale Groates and seath them in Cow-milke that is new, and let them seath untill they be thicke, and then put the same into a pan againe, and mix it with a good quantitie of Swopes Tallow, and so let it boyle well, (but be stirring of it continually) and then make a plaister thereof, and lay it to the soze as hot as possibly it may be suffered. Probatum est.

CHAP. 195.

TAke Chickweed, Wheat bran and the Crownes of Strong Ale or Beere, and mingle them well together and apply the same to the place which is grieued 3 or 4. times a day, (it being spread upon a red cloth, but not quer thin) and this will helpe it, pb, est.

CHAP. 196.

¶ An other Medicine for a bruse which commeth by a blow, or &c.

TAke a quart of Claret wine Vinegar and boyle it well with leuened Bread, and then put into it a good quantitie of Dates Suet, and a good quantitie of Otemeale, and seath it untill it be thicke

thicke, and then lay it to the soze, (but change the plaisters twice
or thrice a day at the least) and within 3, or 4, dayes using of it
in this sort, it will helpe you.

CHAP. 197.

A most singular good Oyle made of Camamill that is
good for all manner of Bruises, Splenees and swel-
lings in the legges, armes, &c.

Take a pinte of pure Sallet Oyle, or somewhat more, and
bruse a good quantitie of Camamill, and put therein, and
then put it into a Glasse, and let it to stand in some place
in the Sonne, where it may be safe for the space of 10. or
12. dayes: (but when it hath stood so five dayes then straine it
through a fine linnen cloth, and let it to stand in the Sun againe)
and at the end of the time before prescribed, straine it againe, and
set it in the Sonne the third time, and let it stand vntill it be
cleano purified from any dregges: and then put it into a cleane
glasse, and stop it close vntill you haue occasion to vse it, and when
occasion serueth for vse thereof: anoint the place grieued twice or
thrice a day (chasing before the fire) and it will helpe you. This
Oyle if it be close stopped, it will continue good for the space of
12. yeeres and more, Nam Probatum est.

CHAP. 198.

An excellent good Medicine for to be drunke by
one that is burst eyther in the Belly or cods,

Take a handfull of Cainsfey, a handfull of Polipodium (other-
wise called Oke-fearne) a handfull of Knot-wort, a pottle of
white wine, a knuckle of Veale halfe a pound of Reisons of the
Sonne, halfe a pound of Mace, and halfe as many Dates: and put
all these together into an Earthen pot: then take a kettle of 5.
or 6. gallons and fill it with water, and set it ouer the fire, and
then take the said Earthen pot, and stop it very close with a litle
passe, and put it into the kettle of water aforesaid, and let the
water seeth continually for the space of 5, or 6 houres, at the least,
with the Earthen pot therein (and keepe an other kettle still
seething with water, to apply the want of that which boyleth a-
way) then take the Earthen pot forth of it, and take out all such
thinges as are therein, and beate them in a moztar, and then
straine them, and so gine the patient of the same liquoz to drinke

Bruses and Sores .

both first and last, and it will cure him.

CHAP. 199.

¶ An other for the same.

TAKE the Gall of an Oxe and Onyons and fry them with Sheepes-suet, and with a fine linnen cloth put it to the soze place, and it will helpe it presently. .pb. est.

CHAP. 200.

¶ A very good plaister for a Bruse.

TAKE Wormewood and Cummin, of each of them a like quantitie, and put therevnto a little Rose Vineger, and lay it to the bruse like a plaister, befoze that the skin be any thing at all broken, and it speedily helpeth.

CHAP. 201.

¶ A good Medicine for a bruse or cut.

TAKE Rotes of Louage, Alehose, Parsly and Annis-seedes, and beate them very fine in a moztar: then take Barrowes-grease, and boyle them togither, and when it is boyled, straine it, and put as much vn-wrought Wax thereto as a Walnut, and halfe as much Rosin, and then boyle them all togither againe, and having so done, straine it through a fine linnen cloth into a little pan of faire water, and so let it stand vntill it be colde: then take it in your hands and labour it vntill it be somewhat hozt, and then wrap it in a peece of leather, and so vse it as you haue occasion.

CHAP. 202

¶ An excellent good drinke to heale all manner of bruses.

TAKE Egrimony, Betony, Plantine, Sage, Roses, Iuy leaues, and parsly, of ech of them a like quantitie, and stamp them altogether, and mingle them with white Wine, and let the patient drinke oftentimes thereof, and (by Gods grace) it will helpe him in a hozt space. probatum est.

CHAP. 203.

¶ A very good Medicine to skin any olde sore or bruse.

TAKE Bramble buds, Selfe-hale and Sinke-foyle, of ech of them a good handfull, and a little water Betony, and boyle them wel with Barrowes-grease, and then let it be applyed to the soze place, as hot as possibly it may be suffred, and it will gather skin vpon the soze sozthwith. probatum est.

Chap. 204.



¶ Burning and scaulding.

CHAP. 204.

¶ An approued Medicne for any burning with fire or scaulding with water or other liquor. &c.



Take Houslecke and Hemlockes, of ech of them a good handfull, & beat them both together: then take a quarter of a pound of Bores-grease, and soeth both the hearbes and it together, vntil such time as they come to an oymtment, and then straine the same into a boy, and let the Patient annoint the place griened therewith, two or thre times every day, vntill he be hole, which (by Gods grace) will be in a short time.

CHAP. 205.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Ivy leaues, (but they must be of those that grow next vnto the ground) and the leaues of Marigoldes, Woodbinde leaues, and Plantine, of ech of them a like quantitie, and chop them very smal and boyle them in Bores grease: and then straine them into some Earthen vessell, or gallipot, and let the place where the griefe is, be often annointed therewith, and it cureth it. Probatum est.

CHAP. 206.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a Brake Roote, and stamp it well in a wooden dish, or in a mortar, and then straine out the iulce therof cleane, and and let the place that is burned or scaulded, be annointed therewith, and it helpeth. This hath bin truely proued.

Burning and Scalding.

CHAP. 207.

¶ A very good Oynment for any manner of burning of Gunpowder, or Scalding of Water.

Take two or three handfulls of Houslecke, a good handfull of Barrows-grease, and two handfulls of Ground-sell, and stamp them all together, and put thereto, two handfulls of Sheeps-doung that is new fallen, and as much Goose Doung, and then stampe them againe with the things before recited, and then boile them well together: then straine them through a fine linnen cloth into an Earthen pot, and with the liquor that commeth thereof, annoint the place grieved and it will helpe it to the with.

CHAP. 208. ¶ An other oynment for any manner of burning with fire, or otherwise howsoever.

Take Daylie-roots, Plantaine, Waybread-leaves, Greene goose Doung, and the Barkes of an Elder-tree, of each of them a like quantitie and a pretty quantitie of Oyle Oliffe, and stamp them well together, and then let the party grieved be annointed therewith as often as neede shall require, and lett it be with a feather, and this will cure him without doubt. Probatum est.

CHAP. 209. ¶ A very good Medicine for any manner of burning with fire, or scalding with water.

Take a Brake-roote, and stampe it in a dish, and straine out all the juice of it, and put into it a good quantitie of Creame, and let the place that is burned or scalded, be annointed therewith, and this will both scetch out the heate and allwaye the paine. This hath bin truly proved.

CHAP. 210. ¶ A very good remedy for any burning or scalding, cyther with a Hand-gonne or otherwise.

Take a good quantitie of the Doung of Geese, (which is of one nights making) and a good quantitie of Butter vnsaulted, or else Sheeps Suet clarified, and set them in a frying pan, untill the Butter or Suet be almost consumed: then put the same stuffe into a course linnen cloth that is cleane, and straine it into a Gallipot, or else some other small Earthen vessell: then take a feather and dip it in the same liquor, and annoint the place therewith that

that is burned or scalded, and when you haue so done, take a fine linnen cloth and wet it well in the same liquor, and lay it vpon the place grieued to cover it with all; do this twice or thrice euery day vntill it be hole, which (by Gods helpe) will be in a short space. **PROBatum est.** **CHAP. 211.**

¶ Another for the same. **T**ake a good quantitie of Maydenwoode, and stamp it, and seth it in fresh Butter, and straine it, and let the place grieued be annointed there with, and it will cure it. **CHAP. 212.**

¶ A medicine to take away a heate or burning with Gunpowder. **T**ake a good quantitie of Hooflecke, and stampe it and wring out the iuice cleane: then take the whites of 5. or 6. new laide Eggs, and beate them in a dish vntill they be thin, and then take the scumme of of it, and put the iuice and them together, and then wash the soze place with a linnen cloth, and then lay the same cloth also vpon the soze wet. **CHAP. 213.**

¶ Another Medicine for burning or scalding. **T**ake eithor black or gray Sope, and lay it immediately to the place which is burned or scalded, and it will speedily help it. **PROBatum est.** **CHAP. 214.**

¶ Another for the same. **T**ake a good handfull of Awns, and as much Sheeps Downe, and sey them in May butter, and straine it, and let the Patient anoint the place grieued, with a little of the same stuffe, (the same being colde) twice or thrice a day, (but let it be annointed first eithor with gray or black Sope) and let the Oyntment be spread vpon a fine flaxen cloth if it may be gotten, and this will cure the soze very speedily. **PROBatum est.** **CHAP. 215.**

¶ A Medicine for burning or scalding in any place wheresoeuer. **T**ake the whit of an Egge, and put it into a Pewter dish, and then labour it with an Allomstone vntill you perceiue it to be like vnto a Posset curde: then take a pece of fine linnen cloath, and wet it in Oyle of Oliffe, or in some other Oyle: then lay the said cloth vpon the soze, and aboue it lay the curde before recited, made of the white of the Egge, and that will both draw out the fire and heale the soze.

Burning and Scalding,

CHAP. 216.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke 4. Eggs and roste them, and then take the yolks out of them and fry them in a pan softly vpon the embers til they be black and thereof will come an Oyle (which you must put into a Gallipot to be kept safe) and when you will vse it, take a feather, and anoint the soze therewith: CHAP. 217.

¶ A good Medicine for a burning, for want of other things.

TAke Berries of an Elder tree, and stamp them, and lay them to the place griued, and this will ease it greatly.

CHAP. 218.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Oyle Oliffe, and beate it with faire water, vntill it be very white: and then anoint the place griued therewith, and it will very speedily cure it. CHAP. 219

¶ An other approved Medicine for any burning or scalding.

TAke 12. Eggs and let them be as new laid as may be, and then lay them in the fire and roste them hard: then take the yolks: and chop them small, and put them into an Earthen pot, and set it ouer the fire, and stir it with a stick, and let it boyle vntill you see it consumed almost to nothing: Then take it and set it to stand in the ayre for a quarter of an houre, or moze, and there will come an Oyle thereof. then take a feather and annoint the soze with the same Oyle, and then take leaues of Harts-tongue, and lay them on the soze, and binde a linnen Cloth thereon, and this will gather skinne againe.

CHAP. 220

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a Hen Egge, and roste it vntill it be hard, and then take the yolke forth of it, and bryse it with a little fresh Butter that is cleane without Salt, and anoint the place griued therewith, and it helpeth.

CHAP. 221.

¶ an other for the same.

TAke Wax and Rosin, of ech of them a pound, and halfe a pound of May-butter, and boyle them well together, (but it must be continually stirred all the time that it doth boyle) and then cole it againe, and then make a plaister thereof, and apply it to the soze, and it will speedily helpe it. Probatum est.

Chap. 222.

Burning and Scalding, Cankers, Fol, 29,

CHAP. 222.

¶ A very good Medicine for any burning with fire.

TAke black Varnish, and with a feather anoint the place wel that is burned, and it will asswage the heate thereof, and will heale it as faire as ever any other medicine can, but let the partte grieued be it continually vntill he be perfect hole. This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 223.

¶ An approued Medicine for any manner of burning or scalding, be it with fire, Oyle, or with Gunpowder.

TAke Salt dissolued with Water, or else Brine, and the strength of the same will take away both the paine and the heate, of any burning, and especially if it be bathed with linnen clothes wet, or dipped in the same, and after wards applyed to the place which is burned or scalded, and this will helpe it presently.

Cankers.

CHAP. 224.

An excellent Medicine to kill a Canker in any part of mans body.



TAke a good quanttie of Roch Allom, (as it is in the barrell) and as much wheaten Flower, and of Hunny and Vinegar, of ech of them a like quanttie, and mingle them together, and make a plaister therof, and lay it to the place grieued and so let it remaine

for the space of 12. houres, and then take it away, and put on a new one in the place, and so be this for the space of 3 or 4 daies together, and it heale it will without all doubt.

CHAP. 225.

An other excellent good Medicine for a Canker.

TAke ground luie, Plantine, peny royall, Woodbine, Daifies, Rosemarie Fetherfew, Sage, Lauender spike, and Hearbgrace, of every of them a like quanttie, and two sponesfulls of white wine Vinegar: stamp and straine all thisse together, and then take Hunny and wheaten Flower, of ech of them one sponful, and mingle them with the iuice of the same Hearbes, and let it be
well

well stirred about, and then make a plaister thereof, and lay it colde to the place grieved, and it helpeth. Probatum est.

CHAP. 216. An approved Medicine to kill the Canker.

Take a good quantitie of the Barke of a Slo-tree, and chop it very small, and boyle them in a little faire running Water, and let it boyle untill it be black, and then temper it with a little Rie-meale, and a little Hunny, and so make a plaister thereof, and lay it to the soze, and it will speedily cure it, in whatsoever part of the body it bein.

CHAP. 217. An other for the same.
Take a good quantitie of fine Wheaten Flower, and of new Milke, Tarre and Coleworts, as much as you shall thinke convenient, and then boyle them all together, and make a Plaister thereof, and lay it to the place grieved, and it will presently help you. Probatum est. CHAP. 218.

¶ A marvellous good Water to kill the Canker and scurfe in the mowrh.

Take a quart of Whit wine, and Selondine, Red Sage, Rose-marie stripped, Hisop and Woodbine-leaves, ech of them a handfull, and boyle them in the white Wine, untill the one halfe of it be consumed: then straine it, and wzing forth the iuice cleane, and then take halfe an ounce of Allum, a quarter of an ounce of whit Coporas, and two or thre sponesfulls of Hunny, and mingle it with the iuice aforesaid, and set it on the fire againe, and so let it seeth a little while, and then take it off and straine it againe and then put it into a Wyall, and when the partie grieved will use it let him wash the Canker with this water (being made luke-warme) two or thre times every day, eyther with a fine linnen cloth vpon ones finger end, or else vpon a stickes end, if it may not otherwise conveniently be come at. This hath holpen many.

Note, that after the patient hath well washed his mouth therewith, he must take a little Sandphere being beaten to fine powder, and (the patients mouth being opened, with a Quill, or a Ræde, blow a little of the same powder vpon the soze.

Also this water will in a short space heale any olde soze, the same being washed often therewith, and a fine linnen Cloth dip

dipped therein and laid upon the sores.

CHAP. 229.

¶ An excellent good remedy for the Canker in the mouth.

Take Peny-royall, Red Fennell, Red Sage, Rosemarie tops, and Mayden-hayre, of each of them a good handfull, and a little Hisop. boyle these together in a quart of white Wine, and put thereto as much as two Wallnuts of Roch Allom, and as much Hunny as will make it sweet: then take it and straine it through a fine cloth, and let the Patient wash his mouth often therewith, and it will helpe him. probatum est.

CHAP. 230.

¶ Another for the same.

Take a good sponesfull of English Hunny, and a good quantitie of Roch Allum burat in a fire-shouell as white as Chancke, (made to fine powder) and mingle it with the Hunny, and stir it well with a sticke: then take a fine linnen cloth and wrap it about the end of the sticke, or some other instrument made for that purpose, and so dress the Patients mouth well therewith, and this will cure it. Probatum est.

CHAP. 231.

¶ An excellent good Medicine, for any manner of Canker, Ulcer, or for the disease called *Noli me tangere*.

Take 3 ounces of Vnguentum album, and of the iuice of Plantine and Nightshade, of epyther of them the quantitie of halfe an ounce, and the waight of halfe an English crowne of Tutie, mingle all these together, and make an Oyntment thereof, and let the place grieved be annointed therewith, and this will heale it.

Note also, that this disease (called *Noli me tangere*) happeneth oftentimes in the Nose, or about the face, and it beginneth oftentimes in similitude of a small round kernell or knob, and it causeth great paine, and if it be declining towards a pale and leasdy colour. then may you iudge that the disease is very dangerous: notwithstanding it is good to vse the Oyntment before expressed,

Cankers.

CHAP. 232

¶ A good Medicine for a Canker in the mouth, (both white and red,) the white Canker will breake out, and the red will not.

Take two handfulls of Woodbine-leaves, and a handfull of Sage, Chred them very fine, and stamp them small in a mortar: Then take two spoonfulls of Hunny, and as much Rochallum as halfe an Egge, and a quart of faire running Water, and boyle them al together vntill they be thicke, and then straine them thzough a fine linnen cloth, and put the liquoz into a faire Earthen pot, and cover it very close: and when occasion serueth for vse thereof, let the Patient anoint his gummes therewith, (within his mouth on the soze side) or else if neede require, let him anoint all his mouth therewith: and if it be a whit Canker, then anoint the vtter side of his mouth, and then wet a cloth in the liquoz and lay it therevnto, on the out side of the soze, and so let him vse this 3. or 4. times a day, (but when he is dressed let him alwayes lay his face to a warme Chafingdish of coales, and then he shall perceiue the water come forth of his mouth abundantly) But if the Canker be in the nose, or in any place where it can not be touched, the spout out some of the same liquoz with a quill or searing, and it will heale him in a short space.

This liquoz will be kept well 21. dayes, in his vertue, and no more. This hath bin often proued:

This Medicine is also good forfore lippes, sore legges, or for any other sores.

CHAP. 233.

¶ An excellent remedy for a Canker in the mouth or throate: and also to wash the teeth that be hollow and stinke.

Take a good quantitie of Red Sage, and 12 crops of Rosemarie, and a like quantitie of Hunny-suckles, wilde Dayfies and Sinke-foyle, and boyle them al together in a pinte of faire running Water, vntill it be halfe consumed: Then take a little Roch Allom, and burne it to powder, and halfe a spoonfull of Hunny and put therein, and then straine it thzough a fine linnen cloth, and when it is colde, put it into some glasse or else an earthen Vessel that may be stopped close, and let the Patient wash his Mouth often therewith, and it will helpe him in a short time.

Chap, 234,

CHAP. 234.

A good Medicine for a Canker in the Mouth.

Take white wine Vinegar, and Hunny, of ech of them a like quantitie, and boyle them al together with a little Roch Al- lom, and let the Patient wash his mouth therewith as often as he shall thinke requisite, and this will cure him.

Also the iuice of Plantine, Vinegar and Rosewater mixed to- gether is exceeding good for a Canker or stinking bzeath.

CHAP. 235.

¶ A good Medicine to dry vp a Canker and to stay it,

Take the iuice of Woodbine, and iuice of Marigoldes, of each of them a like quantitie, and a pzetty quantitie of Hunny, and of powder of Camamill, and powder of Coporace, and powder of wilde Sage, of ech of them as much, (burnt and mingled alto- gither) and lay them on the place where the Canker is, and it will dry it vp. But to flea the Cankers: take a red Oynion, and lay it thereon, and it will both flea and cure it.

CHAP. 236.

¶ A very good Medicine for a Canker, or other disease in the Gummes or Throate

Take Plantine and Hunny-suckles, of ech of them a handfull, an ounce of Daisie-leaves, halfe a handfull of Sage, and a quart of faire running Water, and boyle all thiese together vntill the one halfe be consumed: then put therein 5. or 6. sponesfulls of sharpe Vinegar, 5. or 6. sponesfulls of Stone Hunny, and as much Roch Allum as a Walnut, and then straine it through a fine lin- nen Cloth, and then let the Patient wash his Mouth, Gummes or Throate, well therewith, and it will cure him.

CHAP. 237.

¶ A medicine to cure any Canker in the Mouth.

Take a Flower-de-luce Roote, and wash it and slice it, and a few leaues of Peny-royall, and lay them to steepe in faire Running Water, for the space of a whole day: then take some of the same Water and wash the Patients mouth therewith, and in often vsing of it, it will helpe him. CHAP. 238.

¶ Another for the same.

Take Vinegar, Rose-water, and iuice of Plantine, and mingle them together, and let the Patient vse to wash his Mouth of,

Cankers.

tentimes with the same, and it will helpe him.

CHAP. 239.

¶ Another for the same.

Take iince of Woodbine, and Plantine, and a little Roch allum, Rosewater, and white wine Vinegar, and mingle them together, and let the Patient wash his mouth well therewith and it will helpe him in a short space. Probatum est.

CHAP. 240.

¶ A very good Medicine for a Canker or a sore mouth.

Take Sage and Hunny-suckle leaues, of ech of them a handfull, and a pety quantitie of Rosemarie, and as much Roch-Allum, as halfe a Walnut, and a sponefull of Hunny, and boyle them all together in a quart of faire running Water, and let them boyle for a good space, and then straine it into a glasse, and then let the patient wash his mouth therewith, both morning and evening, as long as he shall finde himselfe grieved, and this will doe him much good. This hath bin vled by Tho. Sefolde,

CHAP. 241.

¶ A good Water for to cleanse the Mouth, and to fasten the teeth.

Take Woodbine leaues and Sage, of ech of them a handfull, and a sponefull of pure English Hunny, and a pæce of Allum as big as a good Walnut: boyle all these together in a quart of faire running Water, and let it boyle vntill the one halfe be consumed, and then straine the same thzough a fine linnen cloth, and let the Patient wash his mouth 3. or 4. times a day therewith, (take warme) and this will cleanse his mouth of any corruption that will abide therein, after any Canker or other disease.

CHAP. 242.





Chylde-byrth.

CHAP. 242.

A speedy remedy for a Woman in labour being in danger of life.



TAKE Amber, Iet, and of the Barke of Cassia Fustula, the waight of two pence of ech of them, and beate them into fine powder, and giue it to the woman to drinke in an Ale-berry, but let her loke that her Midwife be very carefull and diligent in attendance.

CHAP. 243.

¶ An other for the same.

TAKE a Date-stone and grate it to powder, and giue the woman that traileth to drinke with wine, and (God willing) she shall be deliuered aliae without any danger. This hath bin proued.

CHAP. 244.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for a woman labouring with Child.

TAKE Mugwoort and seeth it very well in faire Runniag Water, and plaister it as hot as possibly it may be suffred, both to the Hauill and Whighes of the woman labouring with Childe, and this will proueke speedy deliuerie of Childe-byrth and after burden without any perill. But it must not be suffred to continue ouer long to any part of her body, for if it doe, it will caue the Matry to follow. This hath bin proued.

CHAP. 245.

¶ An other for the same.

TAKE Hyfop, Veruoine and Betony, of ech of them a handfull, and stamp them very small with Ale, and straine it, and

Childebyrth, Chincough.

wozting forth the iuice thereof, and let the woman that traauyleth leth dzinke a good draught of it, and it will helpe her pzeiently without any daunger at all. This hath bin proued.

CHAP. 246.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Betony and dzinke it eyther with wine oz water, and it will cause a woman speedily to be deliuered, and very easly: yea and though the Child be dead oz turned contrary to the right course, also it bzingeth forth the after byrth. Also some do affirme that Peny-royall will worke the like effect.

CHAP. 247.

¶ An other present remedy for a woman that traauyleth with Childe, to helpe her to a speedy and good deliuerance.

TAke Polipodium (otherwise called Okefearne) and stampe it very well, and make a plaister thereof, and apply it to the fete of the woman that traualleth with Childe, and this causeth a speedy byrth of the Childe, eyther aliuē oz dead, This is a maruelous god secret, and hath bin truly proued.

CHAP. 248.

¶ An other excellent good Medicine to be given to a Woman labouring in Childebyrth, for to cause her to haue a speedy and easie deliuerance.

TAke as much Mirh as the quantitie of a Walnut, vnd temper it well with Wine, and giue it the woman to dzinke warme, and this will cause her to haue speedy deliuerie eyther quicke oz dead. probatum est.

Chincough.

CHAP. 249.

¶ A very good Medicine for the Chincough.



TAke Bores-grease, and warme the fete of the Patient to the fire, and chafe and rub them with the same Grease: and when you thinke that you haue rubde and chafed them inough, let him goe to bed, and there let him be kept very warme, and let there be

Chincough, *Iguo* Cough, Fol, 33.

be clothes inough laid to his feete. This may be used to little children, and it will helpe them. CHAP. 250.

¶ Another for the same.

Take a Mousc and flea it, and dry it in an Oven, and beate it to powder, and let the partie griued drinke it in Ale, and it will helpe him. This is also good for them that cannot hold their water. probatum est. p. M. Ierueis.

Cough.

CHAP. 251.

¶ An approued Medicine for a Cough.



Take 3. or 4. Figges and rosse them well, and put them in a cup of Beere, and put therein a little Licquorice and Annis-seedes beaten to powder, and let it to stand by the fire untill it be warme: then take out the Figges and ease them, and when you goe to bed drinke by the drink also, and couer your selfe warme: vse this for the space of 4. or 5. Daves together, and it will bzeake the Cough. This hath bin proued.

CHAP. 252.

¶ A very good Medicine for a Cough or Stitch.

Take a quart of Malmsie, Annis-seedes and busset Hisop, of each of them a handfull, a Licquorice sticke or two brayled, and haife a two peny dish of swet Butter: seeth all these together till they be thick, and then take and spread the same vpon a Toff of fine wheaten Bread, and put it within a fine linnen Cloth, and lay it to your stomacke as hot as you may suffer it: but if you wil vse it for a Stitch, the Butter must be left out of it.

CHAP. 253.

¶ A very good Medicine for a Cough, and to cause one to auoide Fleagme from the stomacke.

Take a quart of stale Ale, and a handfull of Goose meate, (or therwise called Hayrese) and a good quantitie of Licquorice pared, and a ppety quantitie of small Reisons, and boyle them
all

Cough.

al together, untill the one halfe be consumed, and then let the patient drinke thereof, both first and last.

CHAP. 254.

¶ An excellent good drinke to breake the Cough.

Take two penworth of Licquorice, and let it soke in faire running Water, and so let it stand for the space of 24. houres, and then let the Patient drinke a good draught of it when he goeth to bed, as hot as he can drinke it, and then let there be a hot Boorde, or a logget of Wood, laide (as hot as may be suffered) to the soles of his fete when he goeth to bed, to prouoke him to sweate if he can, and so in the morning doe the like againe, and doubtles within thre dayes he shall be well. Probatum est.

CHAP. 255

¶ A Medicine for the Cough and straightnes of the Pipes.

Take dry Figges and Hilop, and stamp them well together, and boyle them with Hunny, and let the Patient vse to drinke it fasting, and it will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 256.

¶ An excellent good approved Medicine for an extreame Cough
Take Fennell-rootes cleane washed, and Annis-seedes, of each of them a like quantitie, and a little Licquorice, and seath them al together in whit Wine, and then straine it, and put it into an Earthen pot, and stop it close, and when you goe to bed, drinke a good draught thereof, and the next morning take a Fig and a Date and roste them, and then eate them as hot as you can: and when you haue so done, forbear eating and drinking for the space of two or thre houres after, and in 3. or 4. dayes you shall be well.

CHAP. 257.

¶ Another for the same.

Take Hore-hound, and Hilop, of each of them a like quantitie, and a little Water and Suger, and boyle them togitder, untill they be become a Syzop, and so vse to eate this morning and evening, and at all other times when you shall thinke convenient, and this will breake the Cough. probatum est.

CHAP. 258.

¶ Another for the same.

Take a tolle of Bread, and make it very hot and browne, and put as much Sallet Oyle on both sides thereof, as the bread will

will receive, and eate it: vse this both morning and evening, and it will doe him much good.

CHAP. 259.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a little of the Rote of Elecompanæ, Reysons of the Sunn, and Figs, & cut them in smal pieces, & Annis-seeds, Hisop, Licquorice, and Hore-hound, of ech of them a like quantitie: Boyle all thiese together in faire running Water, and then straine it and drinke it every morning fasting, for the space of 3. or 4. dayes together, and it will helpe you. CHAP. 260.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Barrowes Grease, or Bores grease, and 4. or 5. Cloues of Garlicke, and stamp them altogether, and when the Patient is going to bed, let him warme his feete to the fire, and annoint them with the same Dyntment, and when he is in bed, let him haue a hot Trencher laide to the soles of his feete, as hot as possibly he may abide it, and let him haue warme clothes put thoreto, to keepe in the heate and this will helpe him.

CHAP. 261.

A very good Medicine for the Cough and to breake the Fleagme

Take a pottle of pure Muskadine, and a quart of Hisop water distilled, and 5. or 6. good Races of Case Ginger, pare of the rind from them very cleane, and then slice them: then take as much Licquorice as you haue Ginger, and pare it likewise: then take two good handfulls of Suger-candie grossly bruised, and mix all thiese together, and put them into a Glasse, and shake it often, and stop it close, and then let it stand for the space of 24. houres, and then let the patient drinke thereof as often as he shall think good, or as necessitie of the cause shall require.

CHAP. 262.

¶ An other Medicine for the Cough, and to dry vp the Rhewme and Fleagme.

Take two or thre penyworth of Cloues and Mace, a handfull of Bay Salt dyed at the fire, a handfull of Cummin and a handfull of Sage, take all thiese and beate them well together, and then put them into a linnen bagge (made for that purpose, of the length and bzeadth of a mans hand, and let it be quilted) and put it to the monlde of the head of the Patient, and let him take it of

M

euery

Cough. 300

euery morning and euening, and warme it wel, and lay it to the same place againe, and he shall finde great ease thereby. probatum est.

CHAP. 263.

¶ A good Medicine for the Cough, and wheesing of the pipes and Nose.

Take an ounce of Case Ginger, beaten to fine powder, and an ounce of Elicompanæ rootes dried and beaten to powder: then take a pound of Suger-candie beaten somewhat fine, halfe a pound of Licquorice, and halfe a pound of Annis-seedes, (and let them be both well searsed) and then mingle all the things befoze specified together, and then put the same powder into a box or Bladder, and when you goe to bed, eate a sponesfull thereof, and as much in the morning fasting and it wil help you in a short space.

CHAP. 264.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for the Cough, and for the stopping of the brest: and also to open the pipes, and to auoide Corruption.

Take Rootes of Elicompanæ, and Raddish rootes, and shred them small, and of Peare-wardens, twice as much as of both the others: then put them all together in an Earthen Pot, and put as much clarified Hunny thereto as will make it ready toouer-flow the said ingredience, and then couer it hot, and stop it close that no bzeath may issue forth of it, and set it in an Ouen, and bake it with a batch of bread, and when occasion serueth, let the Patient take a sponesfull thereof euery Morning and euening, first and last, and it will helpe him.

CHAP. 265.

¶ A good powder for a Cough.

Take 9. peny waight of fine Case Ginger beaten small, and 18. peny waight of powder made of the rootes of Elicompanæ, and mixt with an ounce of Licquorice beaten to powder, and two ounces of Annis-seedes likewise beaten to powder and 3. ounces of Suger-candie, mingle all these together, and make a powder thereof, and then put it in a Box, and let the Patient eate it at his pleasure.

CHAP. 266.

¶ A perfect good Syrop for a Cough.

Take halfe a pound of whit Suger-candie, halfe a pinte of Rose-water, a sponesfull of Annis-seedes, a pinte or more of Hisop water,

Cough, Cough of the Lungs. Fol, 35.

water, and a good quantitie of Licquorice cleane pared and bzused: Boyle all thiese together, vntill you see it come to a Syzop, then straine it thzough a fine linnen Cloth, and put it into a Glasse, and so vse it when you shall thinke conuenient.

¶ Cough of the Lungs.

CHAP. 267.

¶ A soueraigne Medicine for the Cough of the Lungs.



Take a handfull of Reysons of the Sunne, and let them be cleane washed and the stones picked out, and a peny worth of Maiden-hayre, halfe a spoonfull oz moze of Annis-seedes bzused small, 10. oz 12 Figgs, halfe a pound oz somewhat moze of Portugall Suger, and thze pintes of faire running Water: Boyle all thiese together vntill the one halfe be consumed away: the straine it thzough a fine Cloth, and euery mozning ozinke two spoonfulls thereof luke warme, and you shall finde present remedy thereby.

Probatum est. p. M. Baker. CHAP. 268.

¶ Another for the same.

Take halfe a pound of the finest Suger that may be gotten, and a good quantitie of Annis-seedes, and Licquorice, and two handfulls of great Reysons, and let the stones be cleane picked out, two peny worth of Maiden-hayre, a gallon of faire running Water, and a pound of Figgs: Boyle all thiese together vntill the one halfe be consumed, and then straine it into a cleane earthen pot, and when you will vse it take a little thereof at a time and put into a Cup oz Cruce to warme, and so dzinke it both Mozning and euening, oz at any other times as you shall thinke good.

CHAP. 269.

Take a pound of Elicompanæ rootes that are young, of Semetrach. Maiden-hayre, Ana. 1. 3. (the same being new gathered) and scrape the Elicompanæ Rootes cleane, and cut them into small pieces: and then boyle them in five plates of faire run-

Cough of the Lungs. Colde.

ning Water, and let it boyle vntill it come to a pint and an halfe: and then straine them, and then put to it the quantitie of 3. quarters of a pound of fine Suger, and boyle it againe, vntill it come to the quantitie of thre quarters of a pinte: then take two or thre Yolkes of new laid Eggs, and beate them very well and put them therein, and let them boyle together for the space of halfe a quarter of an houre: then take it of the fire, and when the Patient will vse it, let him take a spoonfull at a time twice a day, (Viz) one in the morning, and an other in the euening, and let the Patient lye vpon his Backe for the space of an hoare after he hath receiued it, and let him vse this for the space of 5. or 6. dayes (keeping himselfe very warme) and it wil helpe the greatest Cough that is. Probatum est.

Colde.

CHAP. 270

¶ A very good Medicine for the Colde.



Take a pottle of Ale, and scum it very cleane, and then take Hisop, and Peny-royall, of each of them halfe a handfull, Annis-seede and Licquorice, of each of them 1 ounce, 3 penyworth of Caste Ginger, and 6. or 7 Figs slyced, (if the figs doe not make it sweet enough, then put a little fine Suger, and the Licquorice and Ginger must be slyced, and the Annis-seedes bzuised) and then boyle it on the fire, vntill the one halfe be consumed: then take it of, and straine it through a fine linnen cloth into some Glasse or earthen pot, where it may be kept close: then let the Patient vsake thereof both Morning and Euening, for the space of 5. or 6. dayes together, and he shall finde great ease thereby. Probatum est.

CHAP. 271.

¶ Another for the same.

Take Hisop, Rosemarie, and Raddish Rootes, of each of them a like quantitie, and seth them in a pottle of whit Wine, vntill the one halfe be consumed: then take it from the fire, and separate the hearbes from the liquoz, and then put the hearbs into a

moxter, and stampe them very well and straine them, and then put the liquoz into the pot againe, and put thereto a pint of English Hunny, and boyle it and scum it cleane: then take a little May-butter, (if it may be gotten) and clarifie it, and put it into the liquoz, and then let it soth a litle space after, and the straine it againe through a fine linnen cloth, and put the liquoz into a glasse, or some other cleane Vessel, and let the Patient drinke 7. or 8. spoonfulls thereof at a time with stale Ale, both Morning and Evening, and let him vse it in this sort until he be well. *probatum est.*

CHAP. 272.

A Medicine for the stopping of the Nose and head, which cometh by taking of colde, eyther in the feete. or otherwise.

Take a good quantitie of the saice of Primrose, and blow it with a Quill into the Patients Nose, and let him keepe himselfe warme after it, and it will cleare both his head and nose.

CHAP. 273.

¶ A very good drinke for the colde, and to open the pipes.

Take Endiue, Succory, Parsly, Fennell, Burrage, Hisop, Time, Peny-royall, Germaunder and Neepe: of each of them a good quantitie, and boyle them all together in a pottle of faire running Water, and let it boyle until the one halfe be consumed, and then straine it, and put into it two spoonfulls of good wine Vinegar, and 3. or 4. ounces of fine Suger to sweeten it, and so let the Patient drinke every morning and evening for the space of 3. dayes together, a good draught thereof, and it will helpe him. *pb, est.*

Choller.

CHAP. 274.

¶ A good Medicine to cause one to avoide Choller.



Take five or six Dock-roots, and wash them very cleane, and take forth the ppth of them, then take a few tops of Red Mints, and a litle Wormwood, and steepe them in a quart of Ale or white Wine, for the space of one night, and let the Patient

Choller, Cramp.

Dzinke halfe a pint thereof at a draught, and let him vse this for the space of 6: or 7. dayes together, and it will both cause him to vomit by Choller, and cleanse the body in all parts: but it must be taken betwixt the first day of March, and the last of June, and perhaps it will cause him to haue 3. or 4. stoules. This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 275.

¶ A maruelous good Medicine to cause one to auoide abundance of Choller.

TAke halfe an ounce of Cassia which is newly drawne, and a dram of good Rubarbe, and let them be infused for the space of a night, with water of Endiue, and a little Spikenarde, and an ounce of Sirop, of Violets: then take them and mingle them altogether, with the quantitie of 3. or 4. ounces of Whay, and let the Patient dzinke it warme, and this will cause him to aboyde much Choller. Probatum est.

CHAP. 276.

¶ Another good Medicine for the purging of Choller.

TAke of Coloquintida the inward part of 3. ounces, of Polipodie of the Oke (other wise called Oke-searne) 3. ounces, and let it be cleane washed: then take Ox-gall ʒ. i. and as much Hunny as you shall thinke good: mingle all thiese together, and boyle them, and let the Patient vse it often, and it will doe him much good.

Cramp.

CHAP. 277.

¶ A present remedy for the Crampe.



TAke Oyle of Violets, Holy-hocke, and Swines Grease, of ech of them a like quantitie, and make an Oyntment thereof, and let the partie grieued anoint the place very well therewith where the grieffe is, and doubtles this will in a short space help him. This hath bin oftentimes truely proued and found true.

Chap. 278

CHAP. 278.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Pionie-roots and beate them to powder, and then make a little bag of silke or linnen cloth, and put the powder therein, and hang it about the Patients neck, and let him vse to smell often thereto, and it will helpe him.

CHAP. 279.

¶ A very good Medicine for the Cramp, and for the founding and shaking of the Heart, which commeth thereby.

Take a quarter of a pint of whit wine Vinegar, and a handfull of bay Salt (if it may be gotten) or else whit Salt, and temper them well together: then take a peece of new wollen Cloath and steepe it therein, and lay it to the pulses of the patient, and it will helpe him, or at least wise, he shall finde great ease thereby.

CHAP. 280.

¶ An other for the same.

Take the little bone that is in the knee ioynt of the hinder legge of an Hare, and touch the place grieued therewith, and it will speedily helpe the Cramp.

CHAP 281.

¶ Another for the same.

Take Camphire, Rose-water, and a little Saffron, and mingle them altogether, and let the partie grieued wash his hands and pulses often therewith, and so smell to them often, and this will doe him much good.

CHAP. 282.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Nutmegs; Cloues; Cynamon and Saffron, of ech of them halfe an ounce, and mingle them with a little Rose-Vinegar, and make a plaister thereof, and lay it to the pulses of the Patient, and it will helpe him, probatum est.

Chap 283.



Cornes.



☞ Cornes .

CHAP. 283 .

☞ An excellent good remedy to take away Cornes in the fecte or toes.



TAKE Oysters and open them, and cut out the whit pyth that groweth vnto the shelles, and dry it, and make a powder thereof, and when you go to bed, cut your Cozne with a sharpe knife, and picke out as much of the Rote as you can: then put some of the same powder into the hole (and if you will, you may vse a little sublimed Mercury, which is to be had at the Apothecaries) and then wrap a linnen cloth about your toe, and it will eate the Cozne cleane away. This hath bin proued,

CHAP. 284.

☞ An other for the same.

TAKE blacke Sope and Snailles, of ech of them a like quantitie, and stampe them together, and make a plaister thereof, and spread it vpon a peece of fine linnen Cloth, or else vpon a peece of white Leather, and lay it vpon the Cozne, and it will take it cleane away within 7. dayes space.

CHAP. 285.

☞ An other for the same.

TAKE a knife and pare the Cozne as nere the quicke as it may be suffred, and then take the inner part of a Figge, and a pzeq quanttie of Verdigrease, and mix them both together, and lay the same to the Cozne, and binde it fast therevnto with a linnen Cloth, and this will in a shozt space eate out the rote of the Cozne. This hath bin proued by I. B.

Chap. 286.

CHAP. 286.

An other for the same.

Take Marigoldes stamped, and lay them upon the soze, both morning and evening, and if the Cozne be not deeply rooted it will helpe it. Or else pare away the Cozne cleane, and lay thereto the quantitie of a pease of Turpentine and red Wax, boyled together, and this will take away the Cozne.

CHAP. 287.

¶ An other for the same.

First pare away the Cozne, and then take a blacke Snayle and bruse it, and put a drop or two of the iuice thereof into the place griened, and put thereto a little powder of Sandpheard, and it will take away the Cozne very speedily.

CHAP. 288.

¶ An other for the same.

Pare the Cozne cleane away first, as nere as possible it may be suffred, and then take a peece of browne Paper that is cleane and spread thereon a little Yeeft (in manner of a plaister) and apply it often to the Cozne, and it will take it quite away. This hath bin sufficiently proued.

CHAP. 289.

¶ An other for the same.

Take vn-sleckt Lime (the Cozne being first pared cleane away as aforesaid) and put the quantitie of a pease thereof, into the hole, and cover it with a plaister made of Wax and Rosin mixed together, and let it continue on the place for the space of 24. houres, and it will presently helpe it.

CHAP. 290.

An other for the same.

Take red Wax, Vinegar, and Aquavita, and boyle them all together with two or three Cloues of Garlicke, and when you goe to bed, cut out the Cozne with a sharpe knife, and picke out as much of the roote as you can: then take one of the Cloues of Garlicke, and some of the Wax and binde it to your Toe, vse this three or foure times, and it will take away the Cozne in such sort, that you shall neuer be troubled therewith againe.

CHAP. 291.

¶ Another for the same.

Let the party that is grieved with the Collicke take some of the
 snott or filth that cometh from his owne nose, and spread
 it vpon a peece of Leather, or else vpon a linnen Cloth, and lay
 it vpon the Collicke, and it will take it quite away.

Collicke and Stone.

CHAP. 292.

¶ A soueraigne Medicine for the Collicke and Stone.



Take household Bread that is made of Wheat that
 is cleane without Rie or Pulse, and make a Toast
 therof, and toast it at the fire, and euer as you toast
 it, cast Malmesie on it: then take Lauender Flow-
 ers, and cast them vpon the Toast, and then lay it
 to the Panill of the Patient as hot as possibly it may be suffred,
 and binde it on fast with a linnen Cloth, whereby it may not re-
 moue, and it will helpe it. This hath holpen many: Proued
 by M. Cox.

CHAP. 293.

¶ Another for the same.

Take Time, Parsly-rootes and Tops, and Elifander-rootes of
 each of them halfe a pound, and seeth them altogether in a pottle
 of good strong Ale, and let it seeth vntill the one halfe thereof be
 consumed: then straine it, and let the Patient drinke a good
 draught of it every morning fasting, and it will ease him very
 much. probatum est.

CHAP. 294.

¶ An approued Medicine for the Collicke strangurie and the stone.

Take Grommel-seede, Parsly-seede, Nettle-seede, Violet leaues,
 Smallege, Cherry-stones, Philopendula, Elifanders, Saxi-
 frage, Cummin, Fennel-seede, Annis-seede, Coriander, Sowthistle
 and Dil-seede, of each of them a like quantitie: take all these and
 grind them very well in a brassen Morter, and searse them very
 fine, and put away the greatest thereof: then take the Gum of
 Iuy,

Iuy, or else the Berries of Iuy dried and beaten to powder, and mingle it with the powder of the seedes aforesaid, and let the patient drinke the powder eyther with whit Wine, or else with stale Ale, or else let it be put into his pottage, and so let him vse it first and last for the space of 9. or 10. dayes together, and it will helpe him. Probatum est. CHAP. 295.

An especiall good Medicine for the Collicke, and for diuers other diseases mentioned in the end of this Chapter following.

Take Fennell-seede, Spikenarde, Annis-seede, Maces, Nettle-seede, Geat, Saffron, Ginger and Licquorice, of ech of them two peny waight, and three peny waight of Cynamon, and halfe an ounce of Seni, mingle all these together, and make a powder thereof, and when you will vse it, put the quantitie of halfe a sponesfull of the same at a time, into your Posset-ale, or into your pottage, and so continue it for the space of 4. or 5. dayes together, and it helpeth. This hath bin truely proued.

This is also good to cure the Stone, Dropsie, Stranguarie, or Jaundise, with diuers other diseases.

CHAP. 296.

¶ A Soueraigne Medicine for the Collicke and Stone, and to breake them both.

Take Parsly-seede, Broome-seede, Grommell-seede, Fennel-seede, Plantine-seede, and Smalle-ge-seede, of ech of them a quarter of an ounce, halfe an ounce of Nutmegs, and of the finest Suger that may be gotten 4 ounces: beate all these together in a Morter untill they are become very fine and small: then searce the powder through a fine Searser, and put as much into your drinke thereof at a time, as the Well of an halfe Pint will hold, or somewhat moze, and so vse to drinke this powder first and last for the space of 3. dayes together eyther with whit Wine, or else with other drinke lake warme: but if that the paine be extreme then take Oyle of Scorpions mixt with Oyle of Roses, and anoint well the same side where the paine is, against the fire, and the party grieued shall finde great ease thereby. Probatum est.

CHAP. 297.

¶ A good drinke to be vsed for the Stone.

Take Benedict Laxat ʒ 6 and put thereto a quarter of a pint of whit Wine warme, and let the Patient drinke thereof, and

Collicke and Stone

so goe to bed and sweate, and let him be covered very warme,
and he shall finde great ease thereby.

CHAP. 298.

A good powder to be vsed for the Stone.

Take the Water of Saxifrage, the Water of Pellitorie, the water
of Parsly, the Water of philopendula, and the Water of Smal-
lage, of ech of them \mathfrak{z} . \mathfrak{ij} . and mingle them altogether, and put
therein Parsly-roots and seedes ana. \mathfrak{z} . and the Rootes of Cardus
benedictus. ana. \mathfrak{z} . and put them all in an Ouen, and let them be
very well dzyed and so make it into powder.

CHAP. 299.

A good glyster to be taken for the Stone.

Take the Decoction of Mallowes, Pellitorie of the Wall, Car-
dus benedictus, Coleworts Setrach, Okefearme, and Alkaber-
giseedes, of ech of them a like quantitie: then take Oyle of Dill,
Oyle of Camamill, and Oyle of Lillies, ana. \mathfrak{z} . \mathfrak{j} . \mathfrak{z} . of Hiera sim-
plex \mathfrak{z} . sand a little Salt. CHAP. 300.

A Syrop for the Stone.

Take Endiue Sorrell and Water Lillies, ana. \mathfrak{z} . the waters of
Sinke-foyle and Endiue, ana. \mathfrak{z} . mingle al these together, and
giue thereof to the Patient to dzinke both Morning and Euen-
ing for the space of 8. or 9. dayes, and it will doe him much good.

CHAP. 301.

A very good Medicine for the Collicke and Stone.

Take Pellitorie that groweth vpon the Wall, ground Iuy, Saxi-
frage, Mallowes, Auazis, parsly, pepper, cheruell, Moule-care,
and red Nettles, and boyle all these together in a little whay, and
clarifie the whay with the whit of an Egge, and let the partie
griened dzinke a good dzanght thereof euery Morning fasting,
and it will ease him greatly. CHAP. 302.

An other Medicine for the Collicke and Stone.

Take Otes, and parch them in a pan as ye do pease, and let the
Patient put them in a linnen cloth, and let them to his Pa-
nill, as hot as he may possibly abide it, and by vsing of it often he
shall finde great ease. CHAP. 303.

Another for the same.

Take a cleane Stone, and make it red hot in the fire, and then
take it forth againe, and let it cole vntill the rednes be gon:
then

then take a penyworth of Saffron, and lay it vpon the Stone, and furne it to and fro, vntill it be turned almost to a powder: then take it and temper it well with tve spoonfulls of pure Malmfic, and so let the patient drinke the same first and last, and doubtles this will helpe him. CHAP. 304.

¶ An other for the same.

Take the cuttings of a Vine, and dry them thzoughly, and when you are disposed to vse them: burne them vpon a tile, stone, or else vpon a cleane Harth: then take the Ashes that cometh of the Vine, and mingle them with a pinte of Rhenish or whit Wine, and let it stand for the space of a night to settle, and the next morning let the partie grieued drinke a good draught thereof fasting. but there must be great hœde taken that the Wine and the Ashes be of equall portions. Probatum est.

CHAP. 305.

¶ A good Medicineto be vsed for the collicke and Stone, in manner of a plaister.

Take Parsly and Smalledge, of ech of them an ounce, and two spoonfulls of Capons-grease, and put them into an Earthen vessell, and let one of the spoonfulls of the same grease be put on the top of the Hearbs, and the other in the bottome, and let them boyle on the embers from morning till night, and then stampe and straine them, and hauing so done, take the same Oylment and spread it vpon a linnen Cloth, and lay it as hot as possibly it may be saffered to the Panill and bottome of the belly of the party grieued, and it helpeth. probatum est.

CHAP. 206.

¶ An other good Medicin for the Collicke.

Take a quart of whit Wine, and Milke that is new from the Cow, or Goates Milke (if it may be gotten) and make a posset thereof, and scum away the curde cleane, then put into the posset drinke a handfull of Mother of Time, and as much young Parsly, and seeth them therein: then take a penyworth of long Pepper, and bruse it and put it therein, and let the Patient drinke a good draught thereof, first and last, and he shall finde great ease thereby. probatum est.

CHAP. 307.
 A good Medicine for a woman that is troubled with the Collicke.
 Take the Buds of Palme when they be flowzed in March, and
 distill them, and let the Patient drinke a good draught of the
 same water every morning fasting for the space of 3. or 4. dayes
 together, and it will helpe her. Also Licarge draune into water
 is very good for this disease.

CHAP. 308.
 ¶ A good Medicine for the Stone.
 Take Time and Parsly of ech of them a good handfull, and boile
 them in whit Wine a good while, and then straine it, and then
 put therein a good spoonfull of whit Sope, into a good draught of
 the same wine, and giue it the patient to drinke, and it will spee-
 dily helpe him.

CHAP. 309.
 ¶ An othet excellent good Medicine for the Collicke.
 Take a good quantitie of the Leaues of a Lorrell-tree, and dry
 them and beate them to powder, and put thereto a good quan-
 titie of powder of Nutmegs, and mingle them with fresh Butter,
 and with a linnen cloth binde it to the pauill of the party grie-
 ued, and the same will doe him much good.

CHAP. 310.
 ¶ An other for the same.
 Take a handfull of Groundsell and stamp it well in a Morter,
 and put thereto an ounce of Cummin, and frye them with
 Shreps Suet, and Stale Ale, and make a plaister thereof, and lay
 it to the pauill of the partie griued as hot as it may be suffred.
 This hath bin proued.

CHAP. 311.
 An other approued Medicine for the Collicke and Stone.
 Take philopendula, Scabious, Mouse-ear, and Water-creffets;
 of ech of them a like quantitie, & the middle rinde of the Barke
 of an Elder-tree: put all these together into an Oven that is hot,
 and dry them well and make a powder of them, and giue the pa-
 tient a spoonfull thereof at a time, eyther in posset Ale, or in Ale
 it selfe warme.

CHAP. 312.
 ¶ An other for the same.
 Take the waight of vij. groates of Cummin, the waight of vij.
 groates of Galingal, the waight of vi. groates of Bayes, five
 groates waight of long Pepper, the waight of iij. groates of Fen-
 nell

nell-seede, the waight of iiij. groats of Elishander-seede, ij. groats waight of Parsly-seede, and the waight of one groat of English Saffron: beate all these to powder in a brasen Morter, and let it be well seared, and then put thereto a good quantitie of fine Sugar, and mingle them well together, and let the party grieued use the same powder in his pottage, (the quantitie of halfe a spoone full at a time) and let him use this powder in his drinke, (as in old Ale or else in whit Wine, but it is best in pottage) and it will helpe him. Probaturum est. Chap. 313.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a pottle of whit Wine, that is pure and good, and put it into a pot, and then take two great blacke Flint-stones, and let them be as big as they will hardly goe into the pot where the wine is: then cast the stones into the fire where they may be red hot, and rake them forth and quench them in the wine which is in the pot, and then take them forth of the pot againe, and put them in the fire againe as aforesaid, and so in like manner the 3. 4. or 5. time, or as often as neede shall require, and untill the one halfe of the wine be consumed away, and when you see that it is halfe consumed: then set it to stand where it may be well settled, and then let the partie grieued drinke of it, and let him use it as he shall thinke good, or that he shall feele any paine, and this will cure him of the Colicke and Stone: for by experience, I know that it did help one W. Tailor of Bristol, that was prisoner in the B. Bench, with divers others.

CHAP. 314.

¶ An excellent good and perfect Medicine to cure the Colicke, Stone, and Stranguarie.

Take 5. or 6. Leaves of Lawrell, and stamp them and straine them in Ale, or if they be dry, beate them to powder and put it in Ale, and let the Patient drinke thereof fasting, and let him be kept warme all the same day after in his chamber: for after the receipt thereof, he shall have 5. or 6. stoles or more. This hearbe groweth in Gardens, and is like Pistletoe, and it hath leaves like unto the hearbe which is called Pistell, which groweth in olde Apple trees, and beareth a berry of the bignes of a Wart, and it is commonly given Catfall for medicines.

The next day after that the Patient hath taken this Medicine

Collicke and Stone,

as aforesaid, make a powder of these things following. (Viz) Philopendula and Saxifrage, of ech of them an ounce, Coriander-seede, Grommell-seede, and Alexander-seede of ech of them halfe an ounce, Ivy berries, Broome-seede, blossomes of Elder-flowers, and berries of Holme, of ech of them an ounce, and the like quantitie of Annis-seede, Fennell-seede, and Oygall, and halfe an ounce of the Roe of a red Hearing, the Roundes of a Thorneback-fish (which is a round But which you shall finde within the prickes which stand vpon the fishes backe) and Okefearne dyed to powder, of ech of them an ounce: beate all these to powder, and mix them together, and for the space of 6. or 7. dayes following, after the former receipt let the Patient take a spoonfull of the same powder and temper it with stale Ale, and drinke it euery morning fasting: but he must abstaine from meate and drinke for the space of 4. or 5. houres after the receipt hereof. This hath cured many. CHAP. 315.

¶ A good Medicine for to cure the Collicke and Stone.

Take Black-berries, Hawes and Acornes, and dry them vpon Tiles, then take the powder of them severally, of ech a spoonfull, and searse it fine, and giue it the patient in Malmie, euery morning fasting to drinke, for the space of 5. or 6. dayes together, and it will helpe him. CHAP. 316.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Time, Parsly-roots and blades, and Elisander-roots, of ech of them halfe a pound, and searh them altogether in a pottle of Ale vntill the one halfe be consumed: then straine it and drinke a good draught thereof euery morning fasting, and it will ease the party griued very much. CHAP. 317.

¶ A speedy remedy for the Collicke in the side.

Take a wooden Dish, and put therein cold Ashes, and set it on the hot embzes, without any great coales in them, and therevpon straw a good quantitie of Cummin-seede, and sprinkle it ouer with Malmie, and so doe still vntill the dish be full. then couer the dish with a linnen cloth double, and lay it as hot as you may suffer it to your bare skin, on the same side where the grieue lyeth, and so vse this 4. or 5. times and it will helpe you without all doubt: This hath bin sufficiently proued.

But if you want Cummin-seede, then take Red Sage, Time,
Hisop,

Hilop, Camamill and Penyrovall, of ech of them a like quantitie, and vse these as you did the Cummin-seede befoze.

CHAP. 318.

¶ A good Medicine for the Collicke and stich.

Take halfe a pound of Sheepes Suet, Ribwort, Red Sage, and Alisaunders, of ech of them a like quantitie, and Grownes of Malmse, and put thereto, and seeth them altogether, and make a plaffer thereof, and apply it to the place griened, and annoint your selfe with Oyle Oliffe, and Oyle of Balme, both mixt together, and so vse this 4. or 5. times and it will helpe you.

CHAP. 319.

¶ A speciall Medicine for the Collicke, and for diuers other diseases, mentioned in the end of this Chapter.

Take Fennell-seede, Spikenarde, Annis-seede, Maces, Nettle-seede, Ict, Saffron, Ginger and Licquorice, of ech of them thre peny waight, two peny waight of Cinamon, and halfe an ounce of Seny, mingle all these together, and make a powder thereof, and when you will vse it, put a spoonfull thereof into some Posset, ale and dzinke it, or else put it into your Pottage, and this will doe you exceeding much good.

This is also good to cure the Stone, the Droopse, the Collicke Stranguarie, the Jaundise, and diuers other diseases.

CHAP. 320.

¶ An approued Medicine for the Collicke and Stone.

Take a Carret-roote and slice it thin, and lay it to steape in a pint of whit Wine, and there let it remaine for the space of two dayes and two nights, and then straine it, and let the Patient dzinke thereof both Morning and Evening, and this will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 321.

¶ An other for the same.

Take an ounce of Cloues and Mace, a handfull of Time, a handfull of Rosemarie, and as much Hilop, and seeth all these in a pottle of whit Wine, and let it seeth from a pottle to a quart, then put therein a little Suger, and then dzink the same luke warme, at such time as you be in paine, and when it is well sodden as aforesaid, you must burne it as you doe commonly vse to burne other wines.

Collicke and Stone

CHAP. 322.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke as much Camamill, as wil lie in the palme of your hand, and of Pellitorie of the Wall, and Auans, ech of them a handfull, and a sponesfull of Parsly-seede a little bynsed: then make a poffet of Rhenish Wine, and let the curde be cleane scummed of, and then boyle all the things befoze rehearsed in the same poffet drink till all the substance of them be cleane boyled out, and then ble to drinke this both first and last, and it will helpe you.

CHAP. 323.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke Grommell-seede, parsly-seede and Annis-seede, of ech of them two sponesfulls, greene Fennell, one handfull, 1 parsly-roote, 1 Raddish-roote, (let eyther of them be as long as a finger) vn-set Time, Cherry-stones, and philopendula, of ech of them one handfull: wash all thiese cleane, and byuse and stampe them togither very small, and then boyle them in a pottle of whit Wine, in an Earthen pot close stopt, and let it boyle vntill a pint thereof be consumed, and then let it runne thzough a fine linnen cloth without straying, and let the patient drinke a good draught thereof both Mornig and Euening, and this will do him much good.

CHAP. 324.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke a new laid Egge, and put forth all the yolke and white cleane: then take the shell and dry it well vpon a Tyle-stone, and then make a powder thereof, and when occasion serueth, let the patient take a pretty quantitie thereof, eyther in Beere or whit Wine, and let him drinke it first and last, or at any other time of the day that he shall thinke beste, and this will eyther bzeake or consume the Stone. probatum est.

CHAP. 325.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke vn-set Leeikes, Mallowes, and Pellitory of the wall, of ech of them a like quantitie, and stampe them very well, and put therevnto a peny worth or two of Peates-fote Oyle, and fry them well togither in manner of a platter, and then put them into a bagge made of linnen cloth, and (the same being hot) lay

Collicke Passio, Winde Collicke. Fol, 43

It to the belly of the patient, and it will help him in a short space.

Also for the Stone, lay the same to the Keyes of the Backe behind, and it will speedily ease it. This hath bin sufficientlly proued.

¶ Collicke Passio.

CHAP. 326.

¶ A good powder for to helpe one that hath the Collicke passio.



Take Carraway-seede, Annis-seede and Fennel-seede, of ech of them halfe an ounce, Galingal Ginger and Cinamon, of ech of them ij drams, Cloues, Mace, and Cardus Benedictus, of ech of them halfe a dram) Setwell 4. 02 5. drams, fine Sugar eyght

ounces: mix all together, and make a powder thereof, and when you haue occasion to vse it, take the quantitie of an ounce, and put it into your drinke and drinke it at all times when you shal think conuenient, and it will doe you exceeding much good,

Winde Collicke.

CHAP. 327.

¶ An approued Medicine for the winde Collicke, and for a stich, in the side which cometh by reason of the winde.



Take Capillis Veneris, Parsly-rootes, and Fennel-rootes, of ech of them a quarter of an ounce, bruse them together, and let the partie grieued drinke the iuice thereof with whit Wine, and let him drinke it both morning and Euening euery day for the space

of 4. 02 5. dayes together, and doubtles this will doe him much good.

Vinde Collicke,

CHAP. 328.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a good big Reddish Roote or two, and slice them, and then steepe them in a pint of whit Wine, for the space of a night, and when you haue so done, take the rotes forth, and let the Patient drinke the quantitie of halfe a pint thereof at a time, and this will helpe him.

CHAP. 329.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Sacke and Aquavita, of ech of them a quarter of an ounce, and put thereto a peece of fine Sugar, and let the patient drinke it every morning fasting, for the space of 5. or 6. dayes together, and it will helpe him, probatum est.

CHAP. 330.

¶ An other for the same.

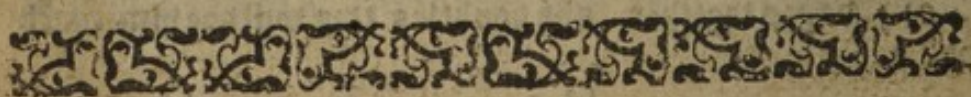
Take a pottle of pure Malmfic, that is not mixt with any other Wines, and 4. or 5. sponesfulls of the Pith of Parsly-Rootes, and two handfulls of Violet-leaues, and a dozen of Bay-leaues, seeth all thiese together untill the one halfe be consumed: then take it and straine it well thzough a fine linnen Cloth, and let the Patient Drinke a good draught thereof warme every Morning and Evening.

CHAP. 331.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a quart of Ale clarified, and two sponesfulls of the Flower of Licquorice, and a sponesfull of the Flower of Annis-seede, and halfe a sponesfull of Fennell-seede bynsed, a little Time, and seeth them altogether untill it be wasted from a quart to a pint: then straine it thzough a fine linnen Cloth, and so ble it both Morning and Evening, for the space of 4. or 5. dayes together warme.

CHAP. 332.





Consumption.

CHAP. 332.

¶ For one that is in a Consumption.



Take Aqua vitæ and Rosa solis of ech of them a pottle, a pound of fine Sugar, beaten small, halfe a pound of Dates, halfe a pound of Licquorice, tried and beaten small, (put the Aquavitæ and the Rosa solis together, and let them stand so for the space of thre dayes together, then straine it thzough a cleane cloth, and then put thereto all the aforesaid spices, and when you will vse it take a sponesfull thereof, with a draught of Ale, every Morn-
ning and Euening, for the space of 20. dayes, and this will help him.

CHAP. 333.

¶ A good Medicine to be vsed for one that is in a Consumption.
Take a pottle of Rose-water, and as much Coates or Dates Milke if it may be gotten, or else of the Milke of a Cow that is all of one colour, and put therein the number of 50. or 60. Yolkes of Hen Egges that are new laid: temper the Yolkes and the Milke and Rosewater well together, (but let none of the whites remaine amongst them) and distill a Water thereof, and giue it the Patient to drinke first and last warme, with a Cake or two of Manus Christi, which is made of Golde and Pearles: vse this and he shall finde great comfort by it. This hath holpen many.

CHAP. 334.

¶ Another for the same.

Take a new laid Egge, and let it be reate rosted, and put there-
in a Cake of Manus Christi, and let it lye therein vntill it be dissolved: then let the Patient eate it, and so let him vse this both morning and Euening for the space of 9. dayes, and it will doe him much good. Probatum est.

Consumption.

CHAP. 335.

¶ A remedy for one that hath a Consumption in the Reynes.

Take a handfull or two of Clary leaves, and picke them, and 4. or 5. Yolkes of Hen Eggs newly laid: then take Saffron, and dry it vpon a Tile-stone or some such thing, and grinde it very small, and put all these together, and fry them in fresh Butter, and let the Patient eate it first in the Morning, and this will doe him exceeding much good.

CHAP. 336.

An other for the same.

Take a Roote called Hyryngus, (it is to be had at the Apothecaries) and vse it every morning fasting, and it will doe exceeding much good. CHAP. 337.

¶ An excellent good Jelly to be made and had, for one that is in a Consumption.

Take a Cock or Capon that is newly killed, and scald him and wash him cleane, then take a leg of Veale, and cut away all the fat from it, and let the Cocke and Veale lie in water for the space of 4. or 5. houres, and seeth them together in a gallon of faire Running Water, and as it doth seeth, skil scum of the fat, vntill you haue left no fat at all vpon it, and let it seeth continually ouer a soft fire vntill halfe the broth be consumed: then put into it Rackt Rensish Wine, or else whit Wine, to the quantitie of a pottle, and then let it boyle altogether vntill it be come to a quart, and then put therein the Whites of 4. or 5. new laid Eggs, and then clarifie it, and let it run thzough a Jelly bag, and afterwards let it on the fire againe, and put into it an ounce of Cinnamon grate beaten, and a pound of fine Suger, and let it runne thzough a Jelly bag againe as befoze 3. or 4. times at the least, and let the patient vse to drinke some of the same warme, and he shall receiue great comfozt thereby. This is also good for many other diseases.

CHAP. 338.

¶ A good way to distill a Cocke, which is maruelous good for one that is in a Consumption, or hath any other disease.

Take a red Cocke which is of the age of 4. or 5. yeares, and kill him and dreffe him very faire, and denide him into 4. quarters, and druse them: then picke out all the fat very cleane: then take halfe a handfull of Red Mints, a handfull of Harts-tongue,
AND

and put them into a pot, and cover it close: then put thereto halfe a pint of faire running Water, and as much pure Malmſie, **xx** crops of Hyſop, **j**. roote of Parsly, **j** roote of Fennell, **j** roote of Endiue, Keyſons of the Sunne and Prunes, of each of them **ij**. and **4**. or **5**. Maces, and let it diſtill for the ſpace of **12**, or **13**. houres, and let the pot be close covered with paste, with a platter vnder it, and let the Patient drinke the same fasting.

Drinke, and dyet Drinke.

CHAP. 339.

¶ An excellent good dyet Drinke to be vsed for any maaner of diseale whatſoever.



Take buy a dyet Pot, and fill it full of faire Running Water, (but let it want the quantitie of a quart of being full) and put thereto a quart of whitt Wine, and then set the pot ouer a soft fire of coales, and put into the pot, a pound of good Licquorice cleane scraped and cut into smal pieces, and halfe a pound of Annis-seede brased, halfe a pound of Lignum vitæ, (it is to be had at the Turners) and an ounce of the Barke of the same Tree, which is to be had at the Apothecaries: then let all these boyle together for the space of two houres, or vntill you see a good part of the licquor consumed: then stralue it into some earthen vessel that is cleane, and keepe it close, and drinke a good draught thereof warme both first and last.

CHAP. 340.

¶ An other excellent good and pretious drinke, seruing for diuers and sundry diseales, as appeareth in the end of this Chapter.

Take a good quantitie of Rosemarie (when it hath the full sap in it) and brase it a little in a Morter, and put it in an Ippocras bagge, or else into some linnen cloth, or into a boubler: then put it into some whitt Muske Wine, or else into some Ren-

Drinke, and Dyet Drinke.

nish Wine, and tye to the bagge of Rosemarie a Stone, whereby it may sinke into the bottome of the vessell, and let it remaine there for the space of 3. or 4. dayes: then take it forth, and put it into a Dyet Pot, with a gallon of the same white or Rhenish wine, and set it upon the fire to seeth, and the scum it very cleane, and when it is helpe consumed away with boyling, put it into an Ale-pot, or else into a glasse that is made for that purpose, with a hole in it, within an inch of the bottome, that you may put a Quill or Cock therein to draw forth the Wine by from the lies: then put this Wine into a cleane vessell againe, and stop it very close, (but drinke none of it untill it be a Moneth olde, then drinke it out of the Quill or Cocke) and take heed that you doe not stirre it for troubling of it, but that it may be clere Wine when you drinke it, and when you will vse it, take a good glasse full every morning fasting, and as much in the Evening.

This before rehearsed is called *Vinum Rosmarinum*, and it is good for all the defects of Women, whereof conception is hindred: also it cureth the trembling of the Heart: it helpeth the Cough: it restoreth Appetite: it comforteth the Heart: it causeth easie fetching of breath: the face being washed therewith, it maketh faire: it doth purifie the blood: and it is also good to wash any Wound or sore, besides many other vertues that it hath.

CHAP. 341.

¶ A most excellent good and wholesome wine made of Sage, for to be drunke at all times, if you wash your mouth therewith, it will helpe the Tooth-ach and paines of the Gummes: it is also good for the palsie, it cureth the Cramp, it helpeth those that be Lunaticke, it restoreth Sinewes that be shrunke, it expelleth ill humours out of the body, and it is good against the Plague, or Pestilence.

Take a good quantitie of Sage both whit and red, and boile it very well in new whit Muscadine, and then straine it through a fine linnen cloth, and with a Tunnell put it into a glasse and stop it very close, and when the Patient will vse it, let him drinke a good quantitie thereof, both Morning and Evening for a certaine space and according to the griefe wherewith he is troubled, and this will perfectly and speedily heale all
the

covered, and then stop it very close, and then let it stand so for the space of 24. houres, (and so as occasion serueth, you may vse it) and let the Patient drinke of no other drinke but onely this, untill he haue recovered his health againe, and when this drinke is gone, let him haue moze new made as aforesaid, and this will doe him exceeding much good.

This drinke is also good for those that are troubled with the Palsie.

¶ An other for the same. Take a good quantitie of Bryonie, and seeth it in faire Water; and let the Patient vse to drinke the same often, and it will cure him immediatly. This hath bin truly proued.

CHAP. 346. An excellent good Medicine for the Droppe.

Take the Rootes of Kneeholme, (it is of the same that the Butchers make their brushis of) Parsly Rootes and Fennell-rootes, of ech of them (finely scapt and sliced) a good handfull of Iuniper Berries, halfe a handfull, of Annis seede, and Alexander seede, of ech of them a spoonfull: seeth all these together in 3. pintes of cleare Posset-ale, and let it boyle untill it come to a quart, then take a handfull of drab Bees, and stamp them in a wooden dish, and straine them into this Posset-ale, and so let the patient drinke euery 5. houres a good draught thereof, and this will help him in a short space. Pb, est. I. G. Gen.

CHAP. 347.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Rootes of Wormewood, Petty-morrell, Fetherfew and Carapurea, of euery of them halfe a pound, of Fennel, parsly, Sage, Hifop, Smalledge, Avence, Mints, water-creffets, Hore-hound, Endiue, Liuerwort, and the middlemost barke of an Elder-tree, of euery of them a quarter of a pound: then take all the Herbes and Rootes and stampe them altogether in a stone Morter, and then put them into a new Earthen pot which was neuer used befoze, and put vnto them two gallons of whit Wine, or else two gallons of good Wort, and let them boyle in the pot untill the one halfe of the liqour be consumed away: then straine it and put it into the pot againe, (the same being made cleane) and let it be covered very close, and let the patient drinke

Drop sic, Deafenes and Hearing. Fol. 47

Drinke the quantitie of halfe a pinte thereof at a time. and let him
use to take it first and last, but note this, that that which is taken
in the Morning must be colde, and that which is taken in the
Evening must be hot, and let him use no manner of meate for
the space of three dayes together, (but onely pottage and bread)
and let the pottage be made with white Wine, Orie meale, and Mut-
ton, or else with some Veale. This hath holpen many.

Deafenes and Hearing.

CHAP. 348.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for Deafnes in the Head.



Take a quart of Malmfic, and a quarter of a pint of
clare Rannag Water, a penyworth of Cummin,
and 8, or 9 leaves of Betony, and boyle them al-
together untill halfe the liquor be consumed, then
take the pot wherein the Medicine is boyled, and
cover it close with a Tunnell, and bind it close about the barges
or bym, where by the heate may not issue forth, then put a quill
into the other end of the Tunnell, and let the patient holde his
eare close, that the heate may ascend up into his head, and when
he is weary of holding the one eare, let him turne the other to
the same place, and whilst that the heate is ascending up into
one of his eares, let the other be well stopped with black Wool,
and let him also apply hot clothes to keepe in the heate on the o-
ther side of his head whilst the Medicine worketh, and let both
sides be used a like, and let the Patient use this 3. times a day,
(Viz) in the Morning, Noon and at Night, and so continue it
for the space of eight or nine dayes together, and during all
that space, he must abstaine from any open ayre, and doubtles
this will helpe him, for by experience I knowe that it hath cured
both Men and Women that were above fiftie yeeres of
age.

Deafenes and Hearing,

CHAP. 349.

¶ Another for the same.

Take Earth Wormes and frye them with Goose-grease, and drop a little thereof warme into the Deafe or pained eares, and this will helpe the same, but it must be used 9. or 10 times at the least. Probatum est. CHAP. 350.

¶ An excellent good Medicine, for the paine in the Eares, which hindreth the hearing.

Take two handfulls of Sage, two handfulls of Hisop, and halfe a pound of the youngest Rosemary that groweth upon the graat bzaunches, and put them into a little bag or pillow made for that purpose, and let it be boyled in Rose-vinegar, Aqua vitæ and Rose-water, and let the Patient apply this to his eare as hot as he is able to abide it, and this in twice or thrice doing will helpe him. probatum est. CHAP. 351.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for one that is Deafe and can not heare.

Take Bay-berries, Bay-leaves, Betony, and Sticadoes, of ech of them a handfull, seeth them in whit Wine, untill it be consumed to the halfe (but if it be so: an olde man it must be in Malm-sie) then put it into a vessell with a narrow mouth, and hold your eare over it, the vessell being unstopped (neyther to hot nor to colde) as hot as you may suffer it, then take Oyle of bitter Almonds, and let two or thre drops thereof fall into your eares, and be sure to have alwayes a Locke of wolle that groweth betwixt the shooes legges, and then stop your eares close therewith, and if you put a little muske in the wolle it will be the better. probatum est. CHAP. 352.

¶ A very good Medicine for one that is Deafe.

Take the iulce of ground Ioy, and whit Coporas (being burnt) and scrape it in the iulce till it be sully dissolved: then let the Patient drop 3. or 4. drops thereof at a time into his eare both Mornning and evening, and it will doe him much good.

CHAP. 353.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for one that is Deafe, and that his hearing is almost cleane gone.

Take Sallet Oyle that is pure and sweet, and put thereto Annise seede Perrywinckle, Sorrell and Wormwood, of ech of them

an

an ounce, and dry them and beate them to powder: then take powder of olde Roses, and an ounce of Coloquintida, and boyle them in the Oyle aforesaid a good while: then straine it through a fine Cloth, into a Sawcer or Porringer, and with a feather, drop 3. or 4. drops into the Patients eare warme, and so let him vse this euery day both Morning and Euening for a certaine space, and it will helpe him probatum est.

CHAP. 354.

¶ A maruellous good water to be vsed for the Hearing.

Take a good quantitie of Betony, and an Onyon that is round and white, and a pretty quantitie of Rosemarie halfe a pound of bitter Almonds, and a good big Eale that is both fat and white: cut and shred these very small together, and distill them in a Lynbecke, and then take the water that commeth from them and put into a glasse, and when you will vse it, drop 3. or 4. drops of it into your eares, and it will restore you to your hearing againe. This hath bin sufficiently proued CHAP. 355.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for the Hearing.

Take a good quantitie of womans Milke, and warme it in a Sawcer on the fire: then dip a linnen cloth therein, and bathe the Eare well therewith that is most deafe: then take a pinte of pure Malmie, and put a few Cloues into it, and heate it in a pot on the fire boyling hot: then take a little Tunnell and set it into the mouth of the pot, and let the same passe through it into your Eare: then take a little Oyle of bitter Almonds, and warme it in the sawcer as you did the Milke aforesaid, and bath your Eare againe well therewith, then take a little black Wooll and dip it in the same Oyle, and then stop your eare very close and keepe it warme: vse all these things aforesaid rehearsed in such sort as they are here expressed, as hot as any of them may be suffered, and in so doing, for the space of 9. or 10. dayes together both Morning and Euening it will cure this infirmitie.

CHAP. 356.

¶ A present remedy for one that cannot heare.

Take an Hedgehogge and flea him and roast him, and let the patient put some of the Grease or Fat, that cometh from him into his Eare, and he shall recover his hearing in a short space, This hath holpen some that could not heare almost any thing

at all, and had bin troubled with this impairement for the space of 20. yeres and moze, and yet were holpen with this Medicin.

CHAP. 357.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke an Ox gall, and the Pisse of a Male Goat, and mingle them together, and put some of the same into the Patients deafe eare, and incontinently he shall be holpen. Probatum est.

CHAP. 358.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke two spoonfulls of the iuice of Rue, and as much womanes Milke, that giveth sucke to a Maiden Childe, and boile them together epyther in a Pomgranet shell or else in a Doren-ger, untill it be curdled, then straine it and take black Wool and dip it in the same iuice and drop two drops thereof into your Eare, and so vse it both morning and evening, for the space of 9. or 10. dayes together, and keepe it very warme, and this wil help you. Probatum est.

CHAP. 359.

¶ A souveraigne Medicine for the paine and buzzing in the head which hindreth the Hearing.

TAke a Cloude of Garlick and pill it cleane, and then make 3 or 4. holes in the middell of it, and dip it in a little English Hunny, and put it into your Eare, and put a little blacke Wooll in after it, and for that night let the Patient lye upon the contrary side, and let the Eare that is stopt be upright, and the next night following let him vse the other Eare in like sort and lie on the other side as befoze, and so let him alter his course every other night, and vse it for the space of 8. or 9. dayes together, and this will expulle all ill humours out at his Nose, ease the paine, and restore the Hearing. Probatum est.

CHAP. 360.

¶ An experienced Medicine for Deafnes in the Head.

TAke Bay-leaves, Bay-berries, Betony and Sricardes, of each of them one handfull, and seeth them in whit Wine until the one halfe be consumed. (but if it be for an aged person, vse Malmie in stead of whit Wine) and then put it into a vessell that hath a narrow mouth, and let the Patient holde his Eare upon it (it being well stopped) so that he may suffer it (the same not being too hot nor too colde) then take Oyle of bitter Almonds and put 3. or 4. drops thereof into his Eare, and then stop it close with

a Locke of Shæpes Wooll that groweth betwæne the Shæpes legges, and if he put a little Muske Cimet therewith it will be the better. This was proued by Thom Steuens of Bushyton.

CHAP. 361.

¶ An other experienced Medicine for one that is deafe, and that his hearing is almost cleane gone,

Take a Red Oynion and pick out the Coze cleane that is in the middelt thereof, and put into the same place some Oyle of roasted Almondes, (but let the Oynion be somewhat warme before you put the Oyle therein) and so let it stand for the space of a Night, and then bzuise it and straine it into a pozrenger or other cleane Dish, and let the patient haue thre droppes thereof at a time put into the Eare, both Morning and Euening, and let his Eare be close stopp'd with a little blacke Wooll which groweth vnder the Eare of the blacke Shæpe, and when he is in bed, let him lye on the same side: thus vsing first the one Eare and after the other in like manner as before, and by Gods helpe it will cure him.

CHAP. 362.

An other approued Medicine for one that cannot scarce heare.

Take a good big siluer Eale (if possibly she may be gotten) or else some other bright Cale, and roast her vpon a spit, and let the dripping of her be kept very cleane: in some Earthen Uessel, and when you doe goe to bed, put the quantitie of a quarter of a sponesfull thereof at a time into your Eare, and then stop it close with a little of the Wooll that groweth betwixt the two Eares of a blacke Shæpe, and the next night following vse the contrary Eare as afoze is said, and so continue this for the space of 9. or 10 dayes, and it will helpe you. Probaturum est.

¶ Eyes, and Eye-sight.



IRST It is to be considered what things are good for the Eyes and what are not: for the Eyes are the most necessary Members of all other appertaining to Mans body, and without the sight of them, we can of our owne selues doe nothing: therefore thiese small

Mem.

Eyes, and Eye-sight,

Members are chiefly to be regarded, and according to my simple skill and knowledge, I haue here set downe diuers and sundry Medicines for the Eyes, who are the onely windowes of the mind, both for ioy and dread, and the most of our affections are openly knowne and seene through them, and they are ordeined and made of purpose to lighten all the body: where Nature hath giuen both Browes and Eye-lids for to defend and keepe them in safety, and the better to resist all such things as in any wise are preiudicial and hurtfull vnto them, as appeareth heere in the next Chapter.

CHAP. 363.

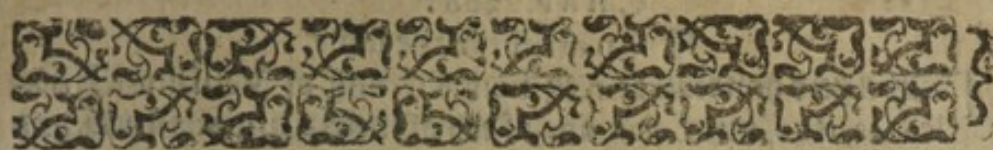
Things very hurtfull for the sight.

To eate Garlicke, Onyons and Lekes. To eate ouer many Lettice. To trauaile or to goe to suddaine after Meate. Hote Wines. Colde ayze. Drunkennes. Gluttony. Milke. Chæse. Ouermuch beholding of white and coulours. Much slepe after meate. To often ble in letting of Bloud. Colde woxts, Dust. Fire. Much weeping. And ouermuch watching.

CHAP. 364.

Things good for the sight:

Moderate slepe. Red Roses. Veruaine Rotes. Fen-nell. Selandine. Pimpernell. Oculus Christi. To wash your eyes often with faire Running Water. To looke vpon any greene or pleasant coulours. To looke often in a faire pleasant, and perfect Glasse. And to wash your handes and soete very often.



¶ Waters for the Eyes.

CHAP. 365.

¶ An excellent good Water to preserue the Eye-sight.

Take a new laid Egge, and roast it hard: then cut the Shell in the midst, and take forth the Yolke cleane, and then take a piece of Coporas and put it into the same place where the Yolke lay, and then binde the Egge together againe, and set it to lye in the fire againe, and let it remaine there vntill the Coporas be dissolved to water: then take all the whit out of the Shell, and cut it into small pieces, and put it into a Glasse of faire Running Water, and so let it stand a little while: and then straine it through a fine linnen Cloth, and keepe it in a Tiall or Glasse close stopped, and euery Morning and Euening let the Patient wash his Eyes therewith, and it will doe him exceeding much good. This hath bin often proued.

CHAP. 366.

¶ An other good and comfortable water for the Eyes.

Take Sage, Fennel, Veruaine, Betony, Euphrasia or Eyebright, Pimpernell, Sinke-foyle, and Hearbe-grace, and lay them all to steape in whit Wine, for the space of one Night, and then distill them in a Stillorie of Glasse or Dewter, and when you will vse it: take a fine linnen Cloth and dip in the same Water, and so vse to wash your eyes often therewith, and you shall perceiue your sight to grow very cleare and bright in a short space. probatum est.

CHAP. 367.

¶ An other for the same.

Take of the iuice of Euphrasia, or else the Water that is made of it, insomuch that it is the best hearbe that possibly may be had for the Eyes, what way so euer you will take it or vse it.

Q

Chap. 368

Eyes and Eye-sight,

CHAP. 368.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a good handfull of Red Fennell, and of Vervaine, Rose-leaves, Rue, and Selandine, of ech of them a like quantitie, and distill them all together, and you shall have a perfect pure and comfortable water hereof for the Eyes.

CHAP. 369.

¶ An other experienced good water for the Eyes,

Take Selandine, Fennell, Sage, Rosemarie, Vervaine and Rue, of ech of them a good handfull, and wash them cleane, and then dry them againe with a linnen cloth: then put them into a Limbecke, and distill them, and let the Patient drop some of this Water into his Eyes oftentimes and this will recover his sight againe, although it be supposed to be almost past all hope of recouerie. For it hath bin truely proved,

CHAP. 370

¶ An other excellent good Water to cleare the sight.

Take a good quantitie of greene Walnuts, Huskes and all, even as they come of the Tree, and a few of the leaves thereof, and distill them: then take some of the same water and with your fingers end or a feather, drop it into your Eyes both Morning and Evening, for the space of 6, or 7. dayes together, and this will cause your sight to be perfect and cleere. Probatum est.

CHAP. 371.

¶ An other for the same.

Take the iuice of all these hearbs following, (Viz) Fennell, Selandine, Rue, and Eyebright, of ech of them two ounces, of English Hunny, 1 ounce and a halfe, of Aloes, Turrie, and Sarcocoll, of ech of them halfe an ounce, of the Gall of a Cocke, Capon or Chicken, 2, or 3. drams, of Nutmegs Cloues and Saffron, of ech of them a dram, and 6, drams of Sugar-candie: take all these and put them into a Limbecke of Glasse, and distill them, and let the Patient put some of this water into his Eyes once or twice a day, and this will doe him very much good. Also if that the Liver of a Male Goat may be gotten and mixed with these things afoze rehearsed in the distillation, then will the same water be of much greater force, and almost without any comparison at all to be made of such Water for the benefit of the eyes.

Chap. 372.

CHAP. 372.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a Pie and dry her and beat her to powder, and then mingle the same powder with Fennell water, and put it into your Eyes.

Also the Water of young Pyes distilled, is very good to wash the eyes withall,

Likewise the Water of Rotten Apples is excellent good, the same being dropped into your Eyes the quantitie of 3. or 4. drops at a time thereof, and this will cleare the sight of the Eyes very much. probatum est. CHAP. 373.

¶ An other special Water to cleare eyes that are bloud-shot.

Take a good quantitie of Dayies, both Rootes and Leaues and wash them very cleane, and then stamp and straine them, and with the iuice which cometh forth of them let the Patient wash his eyes often, and this will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 374.

¶ A maruellous good Water to recouer the Eye-sight, the same being hindred by any cause whatsoever.

Take 3. ozams of Tuttia made into small powder, and a like quantitie of Aloes Epaticum, and 3 ozams of fine Suger, 6. ounces of Rose-water, and as much whit Wine: mingle all these together, and put them into a glasse and stop it close and set it to stand in the Sunne for the space of a Moneth (stirring it together once every day) then take the quantitie of 6. drops at a time of the same Water, and drop it into your Eyes both Morning and Evening, and so continue it for a short space, and it will cause your sight to come againe, and be as cleare and as perfect as ever it was before. This Medicine hath bin well experienced by one that recovered his sight againe, hauing lost it a Moneth before. It was ministred vnto himselfe,

CHAP. 375.

¶ An other good Medicine for clearing of the Eyes.

Take a good quantitie of Dayie Rootes, and wash them cleane, and stamp them in a moyster and straine the iuice cleane forth thereof, and then put into the same iuice the whit of a new laide Egge, and put it into a Sawcer, and with a feather scum the froth of cleane, and then let the Patient dip a feather into the

Eyes and Eye-sight,

same, and drop it into his Eyes, and it will doe him exceeding much good.

CHAP. 375.

¶ An other for the same.

Take whit Roch-allom that is kindly, a small quantitie of Rose-water, and the iuice of Red Fennell, and the whit of an Egge well beaten, and the scum cleane taken of: mixe the white of an Egge and the other things together, and then straine them through a fine linnen Cloth and put the water into a Chiall, and when you will vse it, take a feather, or else with your fingers end, put a drop thereof at a time into your Eyes and it helpeth.

CHAP. 376.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Coporas and lay it to steape in faire running Water, for the space of 6. or 7. houres then take it forth and straine it into a Chiall, and when you goe to bed, strike the bries of your Eyes therewith, and let it drop into them; and this will helpe your eyes although they be neuer so soze.

CHAP. 377.

An other good Medicine to cleare the Eye-sight.

Make a powder of Fennell, Annise, and Elicompanæ, and temper them with Aqua-vitæ, and then dry them againe, then let the Patient euery Morning and Euening, eate a pretty quantitie thereof, and it will not onely cleare the sight of the Eyes, but it will also purge the Winde, and make one seeme young long. This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 378.

¶ An other for the same.

Take pure new white Wine and infuse therein the hearbe that is called Eyebright for the space of 3. dayes together: then seeth it with a little Rosemarie in it, and let the partie grieved drinke a good draught thereof both Morning and Euening, and it will helpe him and cause him to haue his sight both perfect and good: Let him also vse to eate euery Morning a new laid Egge reare roasted, and put therein some powder of Eye-bright, and that will likewise doe him much good. This hath bin proued and found true by some that haue wanted their perfect sight, and did vse Spectacles, and yet hereby they recovered their perfect sight againe.

Chap. 379.

CHAP. 379.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for sore Eyes.

Take Tuttle of Alexander, and beat it into fine powder, and temper it well with a quart of whit Wine, and put thereto an ounce of Red Rose-leaves, and boyle them altogether over a soft fire until the one halfe be consumed: then straine it through a fine cloth and put it into a glasse, and when you will vse it, eyther with a Feather or with the top of your finger, drop 3. or 4. drops thereof at a time into your Eyes both Mornning and Evening, and this will helpe you. Probatum est.

CHAP. 380.

¶ Another for the same.

Take rotten Apples and distill them, and with the water thereof wash your eyes often, and it will both cleanse and cleare your sight. Probatum est.

CHAP. 381.

¶ An very good Medicine to kill the pin and the Web in the Eye.

Take Red Sage, Red Fennell, thre leaved Grasse, and Daisies of each of them a like quantitie: then take the Whit of a new laid Egge, and beate it till all the froth may easily be taken away, and then put thereto halfe a spoonfull of Hunny: then stamp the hearbes small together and straine them, and put the iuice thereof to the whit of the Egge and the Hunny, and let them be well tempered together: and let the Patient drop a little of this into his eye where the paine is, and then take a plaster of Flaxen Tow, and dip it in the same iuice, and lay it vpon the Patients Eye and binde it fast, and let it continue there for the space of two houres after euery time that it is dyed, and it will cure it in short space. Probatum est.

CHAP. 382.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Leaues of Selandine, and stamp them well and straine them, and with a Feather put one drop of the iuice thereof into the Eye of the Patient, and it will presently help him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 383.

¶ A very good Medicine to kill a Pearle or Web in the Eye.

Take a good quantitie of thre leaved Grasse that beareth the Hunny-suckle, and bruse it well in a Morter or else into a wooden dish, and then straine it, and let the partie grieved put

Eyes, and Eye-sight,

some of the same iuice into his Eye, and by vsing of this twice or thrice a day for the space of 6. or 7. dayes together it will helpe him. probatum est. CHAP. 384.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke 3. Leaues of Daylies, and a good quantitie of Bursa pastoris, (otherwise called in English Shepherds-purse, or Pouch-wort, and Chestlops (otherwise called Woodlice) stampe and straine them into a little strong Ale, and drinke a good draught thereof at a time thræ severall mornings together (two houres before you rise) and you shall finde great ease thereby. Notwithstanding your eyes will be sore: then wash them in faire Running Water, and then take some of the drinke aforesaid, 2. or 3. mornings againe, and by Gods helpe you shall finde great ease in them for a long time after.

CHAP. 385.

¶ An other soueraigne Medicine for a Web in the Eye.

TAke a good quantitie of Snailes with their shells upon them, and wash them very well, and then distill them in a common Stillatorie: then take of the Galles of Hares, Red Currall, and Suger-candie, and mingle them together with the said water, and then distill them againe: then take the same water and put it into a Glasse or Tisall, and when you will vse it, take a drop thereof and put it into your Eyes both Morning and Evening and it will helpe you. CHAP. 386.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke the whites of Eggs that are hard sodden, Rose-water, Suger-candie and whit Coporas, and mingle them well together, and then straine them very hard through a fine Cloth and put it into an Earthen vessel, or else into a glasse, and so wash your Eyes with the same, thræ times a day, (Viz) in the Morning, at None and at Night, and this helpeth.

CHAP. 387.

An other soueraigne Medicine for the Web in the Eye if it be olde

TAke Red Pimpernell, and Euphrasia, and stamp them very well in a mortar, and then fry them with Capons Grease, in a cleane Pan, and when it is fryed, wzing it through a linnen Cloth, into a bzalen Tisell, and let it stand there 3. dayes after, before you take it forth: then put it in a box of Rorie or Tin, and

And take but a little thereof at a time and put into the Webbe of the Eye, and it will cure it in a short space.

CHAP. 388.

¶ A good Medicine for bleared Eyes.

Take a Stone that is called Lapis Caluminatis, which is to be had at the Apothecaries, and beate it to fine powder, and put it into a Spoonfull or two of Rose-water, and one Spoonfull of faire Running Water, and temper them well together: then take a feather and every Morning and Evening let a drop or y. fall from the Feather into your Eye, use this often and it will doe you exceeding much good.

CHAP. 389.

¶ A good Medicine for eyes that are bloudshot and Red,

Take Housleeke and stamp it well, then take a new laid Eg and make a hole in the one end of it, and draw out all the meate of it, and put the iuice of the Housleeke into it, and set it in the ambres, and so distill it, and scum it cleane with a feather, and at night when you goe to Bed, let a drop thereof fall into your Eye with the Feather (lying vpon your backe) and this will presently helpe you. probatum est. p. G. L.

CHAP. 390.

¶ Another for the same.

Take the blond of a Stock-doue, or else the blond of an other Doue or Pidgeon, and drop a little thereof into the Eyes of the Patient when he goeth to bed: Also take a fine linnen Cloth and wet it in the same Blood, and lay it vpon the eyes immediately after the dropping in of the first, and this will helpe him howsoeuer it doe come, eyther by stroke or otherwise. This hath bin truely proued.

Also, if the paine doe come (as oftentimes it doth) of Choller, and that the patient feeleth great heat, sharp pricking, and much paine, and that commonly there appeareth no gum in the eyes, and if it doe: then a Purgation of necessity must be given him to purge Choller.

CHAP. 391.

¶ Excellent good Pilles for the eye-sight.

Take Pils Sine quibus, allwageth with Treviskes of Agaricke, and Pullule lucis, are excellent good soz to purge the Braine, and comfozt the Eye-sight.

Eyes, and Eye-sight,

CHAP. 393.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for the swelling of the Eyes.

TAke a Quince and seeth it in water untill it be soft, then pare it and bzuise it well, and mix it with the Yolke of an Egge, and with crums of White or Wheaten Bread, well scraped in the said water, and put thereto a little womans Milke, and two peny waight of Saffron, bzap them all together, and then lay it ouer the fore-head and Eyes, and it helpeth.

CHAP. 394.

A Medicine to take all the gummy matter or filth out of the Eyes.

TAke Housleeke (other wise called Senigreene) and stamp it very well, and straine it through a fine linnen Cloth, and with the iuice thereof, wash your Eyes often, and it will both cleare the sight, and purge the Eyes from all manner of filth and matter. This hath bin proued

CHAP. 395.

¶ A Medicine for burning, or running Eyes.

TAke the paring of an Apple which is somewhat thick pared, and apply the same to the burning Eyes when you go to bed, and it will heale them Probatum est. p. D. B.

CHAP. 396.

¶ A most singuler good Medicine to keepe the Eyes cleare, coole, and from Rednes, and to kill the itching of them.

TAke a good handfull of Housleeke, and two handfulls of Plantine, and stampe them well together and straine them, then let the iuice stand and settle for a little space, and when it is well settled. powze out the clearest of it from the residue, and put therto halfe as much Red Rose-water as there is of the iuice, and halfe a quarter of a spoonefull of whit Sugar-candie beaten to fine powder, and then take a piece as big as halfe a Walnut or somewhat moze of Lapis Caluminaris, and let it be slaked 10. or 12 times in the same Water, and then let the Patient take 4. or 5. drops (as he lyeth by right in his bed) thereof, and put it into his Eyes, and it will helpe him. This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 397.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for Eyes that doe eyther smart or itch,

TAke Lapis Caluminaris and make it hot in the fire, and quench it in a pint of whit Wine, 4. or 5. times: then take the Stones and

Eyes, and Eye-sight, Face, Fol, 54

and stamp it to fine powder, and straine the wine and the powder together, and put it into a glasse, and when you will use it, shake the glasse untill it be thicke, and with a feather drop 3. or 4. drops into your eyes, (lying upon your Backe) and this will helpe you. probatum est. CHAP. 398.


A marvellous good Drinke to be taken for the eye-sight.

Take a good quantitie of Iuy that groweth upon an Ash Tree, and a good quantitie of Rootes and Leaues of Dayies which doe grow in the fields, and a like quantitie of thre leau'd Grasse, and a good quantitie of Red Fennell: wash all thiese very cleane, and stamp them and straine them with a pint of stale Ale, and let the Patient drinke a good draught thereof at a time, both in the Morning and Evening, and at Midnight, and let him use this as long as he shall thinke convenient, and this will preserve his sight exceeding well. This hath bin sufficiently proued.

Face.

CHAP. 399.

¶ A very good Medicine to take the Pimples out of ones Face.

 Take Whit Wine Vinegar and Hunny, of ech of them as reasonable a quantitie as to your owne iudgement shall be thought meete, and temper the very well with Wheaten Flower which is pure and cleane without any Rie, Beanes, Pease, Tares or other Pulse, and when you goe to Bed, laye some of this upon your Face, and in 4. or 5. times using it will take the Pimples cleane away, and cleare thy face againe. probatum est

CHAP. 400.

¶ Another for the same.

Take a pretie quantitie of Virgin Wax, and melt it, and mix it with 3. sponesfulls of Oyle of Roses, a sponesfull of white Wine Vinegar, the Whit of a new laid Egge, and a good quantitie of Plantine water, and temper them all well together, until you perceiue that they are come into an Oyle, and then let the Patient

R

ents

Face.

ents face be annointed therewith every night when he goeth to Bed and it will helpe him in a short space.

CHAP. 341.

¶ An other for the same.

Take twice of Lilly-roots, and Wine Vinegar, of ech of them a like quantitie, and mingle them together, and anoint the place well therewith where the pimples are, & in 10. or 11. dayes space by vsing of it he shall be hole. CHAP. 402.

A good Medicine to take away the Pimples and high collour out of ones Face, be it neuer so far spent and gone.

Take greene and whit Coporas, of ech of them a like quantitie, and put them in a Sawcer full of faire Running Water, and set it to warme on the coales, and (as hot as ever possibly you can suffer it) anoint the pimples that are in your Face therewith, or any other place of your Face which is high coloured or red, and in vsing of this often it will helpe you.

CHAP. 403.

¶ An other good Medicine for a red, or high coloured Face.

Take Vine leaues, and Strawberry leaues, of ech of them equall portions, and as much Creame as you shall thinke convenient for the things aforesaid: then put therein two penyworth of Camphire, and put al your things together into a Stillatorie and distill them, and then take some of this water and wash your Face therewith every Morning and Euening for the space of 10. or 12. dayes, and this will take the high colour cleane away. This was much practised by M. Cox. who did helpe many of this infirmitie.

CHAP. 404.

¶ A present remedy for the taking away any manner of spots or Pimples in the Face.

Take a good quantitie of Nigella and Bray it, and mix it with Hunny and wheaten Flower, and make an Oyntment thereof, and let the patient annoint the spots and pimples therewith, at his going to bed, and in the morning following when he riseth, let him wash them with Parsly-water, and this will take away the spots and pimples cleane. CHAP. 405.

¶ An other present remedy for any Heat, or Pimples in the Face.

Take a pound of good Almonds and stamp them, and put them into a pint of faire Running Water warme: then straine them
and

And put thereto halfe an ounce of whit Camphire, and a pinte of Whit Wine, and then temper and beat them very well together, and then Straine it with a pint of Margerum Water, and put it into a glasse, and let the Patient vse to wash his face therewith often, and it will helpe him. CHAP. 406.

¶ An other good Medicine for a heat in the Face:

TAke a good handfull of Deeres Suct, and as much Brimstone as an Eg-shell will hold, and bruse it very fine: then take halfe a pint of whit Wine Vinegar, and seeth them altogether untill they be almost dry: then take it and make it into a ball, and when the Patient will vse it, let him take a little thereof, and put it into a Sawcer and melt it with a few coales, and when it is molten, let him take a fine linnen cloth and dip it therein, and rub the place softly where any Corruption is, untill that be cleane taken away, and this will speedily helpe him.

If this happen not to help him within the space of a moneth, then let him drinke every morning fasting a cup of Beere or Ale with a little English Madder therein, and let it be finely picked, brused and searsed, and so let him drinke it, and this will doe him exceeding much good. CHAP. 407.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke the iuice of Houfleeke and the iuice of Tansie, and boyle them in a pinte of Whit Wine, and let it boyle untill the one halfe be consumed, and when it is colde, let the Patient dip a fine linnen cloth therein, and when he goeth to bed let his face be bathed therewith very well, and let the wet cloth lie all the night long vpon his face, and when it is dry, wet it againe, and so let him vse it as long as he shall thinke convenient. This hath holpen those whose faces were growne like vnto a scurfe. CHAP. 408.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke 4. penyworth of Capons grease, and melt it, and Straine it through a fine linnen cloth, and let it stand to cole a quarter of an houre: then put into it a penyworth of Brimstone finely brused, and 2 penyworth of Ginger beaten to powder, and mingle them with the Capons grease, and make an Oynment thereof, and with the same let the Patient anoint his face therewith when he goeth to bed, or in the same place where the Pimples or

Face.

Mednes are, and in the morning let him wash his face with Rose-water luke-warme: in any wise let him take heed that he picke not his Nose with his fingers, for if he doe, it will greatly hurt him. probatum est. CHAP. 408.

¶ A very good Medicine for a Leperous Face.

TAke a good quantitie of Strawberries, and put them in a glasse, and so let them putrifie in Horse Dounge, and then distill a water from them, with the which let the patient wash his face often, and it will speedily helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 409.

¶ An excellent good remedy for an high coloured Face.

TAke Cowcumbers and pare them very cleane, and cut them in slices, and distill them with a little Rose-water, and with the same water that commeth from them, wash your face every day 4. or 5. severall times: but if you can have none of the same water, then take the Cowcumbers it selfe, and rubbe your face therewith, (but first pare of the Rinde as aforesaid) and by often using of it, you shall assuredly finde both helpe and ease. Probatum est.

CHAP. 410.

¶ A very good Medicine to destroy any heat in the Face, or in any other place, although it be S. Anthonies fire

TAke a pottle of Smiths Water, a handfull of Sage, two handfulls of Elder-leaves, or else of the greene Barke thereof, and two penyworth of Allum: take all these and seeth them together from a pottle to a plat: then take it and put it into an Earthen pot, or Gallipot, and let the Patient anoint his face therewith when he goeth to bed, and by the next Morning he shall finde great ease thereby: but let him use it for the space of 5. or 6. dayes, and this will helpe him by Gods grace.

CHAP. 411.

¶ A very good Medicine for to take away the extreame heat in a Childes face.

TAke a pint of whit Wine, and the quantitie of halfe an ounce of Cloves beaten to powder, and mix them well together, and distill them in an Earthen or pewter pot) untill it be halfe consumed: then straine it into a Gallipot, or into some such like thing and so anoint the Childes face therewith, and it will expell the heat in a Childes face. Probatum est.

Chap. 412

CHAP. 412.

¶ An excellent good Medicine to take away any spots, or Sun-burning from the face, or other places.

Take the juice of a Lemmon, and a little Bay Salt and let the patient wash his hands or face therewith, and let them drye of themselves, and then take Conduit or Running Water, and wash your hands or face therewith, and you shall see all the spots gon cleane away. This is also good against the scurfe or such like.

CHAP. 413.

A good Medicine for Sun-burning.

Take two Spoonfulls of Rose-water, an ounce of womans Milke, an ounce of Frankencense, an ounce of Verdigrease, and the whit of an Egge, and beat them very well together: then anoint your face or other places that are Sunne-burned therewith, and this will helpe you forthwith.

CHAP. 414.

¶ A Medicine to make ones face faire, cleare, and to shine.

Take a good quantitie of the Marrow of Swines fete, Cow Milke and Rose-water, and mingle them together, and anoint your face therewith luke-warme and it will make you very faire.

CHAP. 415.

An other good Medicine to make ones face both faire and cleare.

Take a good quantitie of Rosemarie Flowers, and lath them in whit Wine, and wash your face often therewith, and also vse for to drinke of it, and it will make you looke both young and faire. Probaturum est.

CHAP. 416.

¶ Another for the same.

Take Beane-flowers, Red Roses, wilde Tansie, and Hunny-suckles, of each of them a like quantitie. then take the Whit of an Egge and put unto them, and bray them altogether in a mortar: and then distill them, and when you haue so done, put the water distilled into a glasse or Chiall and stop it close, and when it shall be needefull, wash your Handes, Necke and Face therewith, and it will make you maruelous faire. This hath bin often proved.

CHAP. 417.

¶ A Medicine to make ones face as white as Milke.

Take Blossoms of whit Thorne, Blossoms of Violets, Blossoms of Beanes, and Blossoms of an Elder Tree, of eury of them a like quantitie, and distill them, and then put the water in a

Face. Falling Euill

Glasse and stop it close, and when you will vse it: take two spoonfulls thereof and wash your face with it twice or thrice a day for the space of 4. or 5. dayes together, and you shall proue this true. This hath bin tryed of many.

CHAP. 418.

A Medicine to take away any freckles out of ones Face.

Take the Gall of a Cocks and Cocklemell of each of them alike quanttie, and mingle them together, and then binde the same to the place where the freckles are, and it wil take them cleane away. Probatum est.

Falling Euill.

CHAP. 419.

¶ An excellent good remedy for the Falling Euill.



Take a good handfull of Piony Rootes, and a handfull of Mistletoe, that groweth vpon a black-thorne Tree, and a handfull of Polidodium (other wise called in English Okefearne) and two good handfulls of Selandine, (if it possibly may be had) and stampe them very wel, and then set them to steape eyther in Ale or beere for the space of two houres or more, and then straine it through a fine linnen Cloth, and then put it into your Earthen pot, where it may be kept close stopt from any ayre, and let the partie grieved drinke a good draught thereof euery Morning fasting, and last in the Evening, and let him vse it for the space of 14. or 15. dayes, and by Gods helpe it will cure him in a short space. This hath bin truely proued. CHAP. 420.

¶ A good remedy for the Falling Euill.

Take the Bzaines of a Weasill, and drye it to powder, and put it into some pure Vinegar, and temper them well together with a knife, or spoone, and giue it to the diseased person to drinke, and it will doe him exceeding much good. Probatum est.

Also

Also *Galen* sayth, that he knew men in his life time to be cured of this infirmitie, by drinking of the powder of dead-mens bones burnt.

CHAP. 421.

¶ Another for the same.

Take the seife of Coriander and giue it the diseased person to drinke, and it will not suffer the ill humours to assend by into the head, and let him vse it often and he shall receiue much comfozt thereby.

CHAP. 422.

¶ Another for the same.

Take Germaunder that is gathered in the Moneth of May when it hath the blossomes vpon it, and dry it in the shadow where no sunne commeth, and then make a powder thereof, and when occasion serueth for vse thereof: then take the Yolke of two or thre Hen Egges, and beate the powder and them well together in a Wooden dish or Porringer, and seeth it and giue it the partie grieved to eat both Morning and Evening for the space of nine dayes: But all this time hee must abstaine from all kinde of Wines, and Carnall company of women, and also from all manner of Pulse, as Beanes, Pease, Fitches and Tares, and from all other thinges which are of a hard Concoction or digestion. probatum est.

CHAP. 423.

¶ Another for the same.

Take the Matrix of a Sow that hath young Pigges, and dry it vpon a Tile-stone, or a fire-shuell, and make a powder thereof and giue it the Patient to eat, or else to put in his Drinke, and immediately after he hath taken it, you shall perceiue the Disease to remoue into his fingers endes, (but grieuing of him soe all this time) and then make some kinde of Rupture to let to his fingers endes, and in a little while after you shall see the pellow Matter or Corruption issue forth of them. Probatum est.

CHAP. 424.

¶ Another for the same.

Take Piony Rootes and dry them very well, and then grate them very small (as you doe Ginger) and giue it the Patient.

Face. Flux;

To eate in his postage at Meales, and let him also drinke it continually in his drinke, especially in the Morning fasting, and likewise last in the Evening, and this will doe him exceeding much good.

CHAP. 425.

An other for the same.

Take Wheat Flower (that is without pulse) and temper it with the Dew of the Earth that is gathered eyther of Cozne or Grasse. vpon a Summers day in the Morning, and knead it well and make a Cake thereof, and bake it vpon a Tilestone, or else vpon some other such like thing, and let the Patient eate it, and he shall finde great vertue herein.

Diuers and sundry thinges are here expressed that are ill for this disease, and therefore it is very requisite they should be eschued in all respects as much as may be. (Viz) Ouer much sleepe or drowsines, Ouer much drinking of Wine or other strong drinckes. Ouer much eating, Ouer much fasting, all manner of pulse, as Beanes, Pease, Fiches and Tares, and all other thinges that are not easie of digestion.

Also, let the partie grieued vse an indifferent meane in dyet, and let him not vse to sup late, nor sleepe suddainely after meate, and let him take heed of suer much watching.

Flux.

CHAP. 426.

T An excellent good Medicine for the Flux.



Take good new yellow Wax, and Ducks-Grease, of each of them a reasonable quantitie, and make an Oynment thereof, and anoint the Fundament of the partie grieued well therewith, and as deepe inwardly as you can possibly, and the same will mitigate the paine and cure the disease. This hath bin truly proued by M. D. H.

Chap. 427.

CHAP. 427.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Scarabeos which grow in Horse-Dung, and seeth them in Linseed Oyle, and straine the same Oyle through a fine linnen Cloth, and then anoint the fundament therewith, and it will mitigate the paine greatly.

CHAP. 428.

¶ Another for the same.

Make a Suppositarie of new Wax, and couer it with a fine peece of thin Sarcenet, and anoint it with Oyle of Anniseede, and Oyle of Tapsus Barbat' (both of them being wel mingled together) and then put the same into the Patients fundament, and it will speedely allwage the paine and take away the soze cleane. probatum est.

CHAP. 429.

¶ an other for the same.

Take Amber-beades and beat them to powder, and put them into a Chaffing-dish of coales, and let the partie grieved sit o-
uer them as if he would ease himselfe, and it will helpe him in
vling of it twice or thrice together. Probatum est.

CHAP. 430.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a good quantitie of Iourden Almonds and blaunch them, and boyle them in English Hunny, and let them boyle vntill they be blacke and let the partie eat the same Almondes with a little of the best English Hunny that may be gotten, and this will doe him exceeding much good. probatum est.

CHAP. 431.

¶ A very good Electuary against the Flux.

Take halfe an ounce of powder of Galingall, and of Red Currall and Masticke, of ech of them halfe a dram, Trostices of Terra Sigillat' 3 scruples, Barke of Citron, Comfers and Quinces, of ech of them 3 scruples, and 4. ounces of fine Sugar dissolved in Water of Mintes, take all thiese things and mingle them and make an Electuarie of them, and then vse it as occasion serueth.

Also A corns dyed and beaten to powder, and dzunke in Red Wine, is marvelous good against the flux,

Flux.

Likewise all manner of Currals beaten to powder, are binding, and are very good against the Flux.

CHAP. 432.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for the bloody Flux.

Take Red Wine, and boyle it on the fire, and put thereto some Cynamon and Plantine-seedes, of each of them a good quantitie, and when you perceive that the Wine hath taken away the substance of the seede, then give it the Patient to drinke as hot as he may reasonably abide it, and let him drinke 3. or 4. Spoonfulls of it at a time, and doubtles this will cure him of this Infirmities: but if your Wine be bitter, you may put a little fine Sugar therein to make it sweet: but the lesse you put in, the better it will be.

CHAP. 433.

Another for the same.

Take a piece of Biefe which groweth about the hysket of the Ore, and let the Patient eat a piece thereof rawe, and this will speedily helpe him.

CHAP. 434.

¶ Another for the same.

Take an Apple and Roast it, and make a hole in it, and put therein as much Virgin Wax as a Beane, and let the Patient use often thereof, and it will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 435.

¶ Another for the same.

Take a pound of Almondes and blanch them, and stampe them in a mortar very small, then take the Yolks of 12. new laid Egges reare Roasted, and mingle them with the said Almonds: then put to them a quart of good Red Wine Vinegar, and mingle it likewise with the aforesaid stuffe, and then put it into an Earthen Pot, and stirre it well together, and when it is boyled a little, take it from the fire and Straine it, and let the Patient drinke the quantitie of 6. or 7. Spoonfulls thereof warme at a time, 4. or 5. times a day at the least, as long as neede shall require, and it will helpe him.

CHAP. 436.

¶ Another for the same.

Take Plantine, Knottie Grasse and Sheapheards purse of each of them a good quantitie, and boyle them altogether in
new

new Milke, Broth, of Red Wine, and when they are well sodden, straine the Hearbes and the milke, and give it the Patient to drinke often, and it will helpe him. probatum est.

CHAP. 437.

¶ Another for the same.

Take a good quantitie of the crops of Seni, and stamp it, and drinke it with stale Ale, and it will ease you very much.

CHAP. 438.

¶ Another for the same.

Take Red Wine, pure Malmſie or Muscadine, of each of them a pint, and a handfull of S. Johns Woort, and boyle it in the Wine aforesaid, and let it seeth untill the one halfe thereof be consumed: then put into it an ounce of Cinamon, a penyworth of Red Saunders, a little Eliphants Tooth scraped, a little powder of Harts-horne, and the Yolke of a new laid Egge hard roasted, and seeth it againe, and when it is well sodden: then straine it through a fine linnen Cloath, and let the Patient drinke it first and last for the space of 4. or 5, dayes together, and this will doe him much good. Probatum est.

CHAP. 439.

¶ Another for the same,

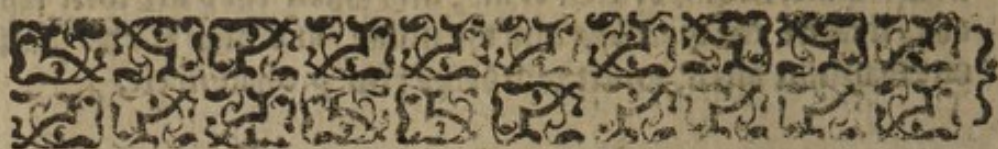
Take a Stone that is whit and hath red vaines in it, and boyle it in a quart of new Milke, untill the one halfe of the Milke be consumed, and then let the Patient drinke often thereof, and he shall finde great vertue therein. probatum est.

CHAP. 440.

Another for the same.

Take Black-thorne, and with a knife shave all the outermost kind, and then drey it in an Oven after that Bread hath bin drawne forth of it, and when it is well dreyed, beat it to powder, and then take a little of it and temper it well with Wine or Ale, and give it the patient to drinke every Morning and Evening, and this will speedily helpe him. Probatum est.

Fleagme.



Fleagme.

CHAP. 441.

¶ A very good Medicine for to breake Fleagme.



Take Hunny and new Butter that is unsalted, of epyther of them a like quantitie, and a fewe bitter Almondes, blaunched and beaten very well, and mingle them with the Butter and Hunny afoze said, and let the Patient eate a little thereof every Morning fasting, and it will doe him exceeding much good. This hath bin truly proued.

CHAP. 442.

¶ Another for the same.

Take a good quantitie of Smalledge and boile it in Vinegar, and let the patient wash his breast often therewith, then take the Smalledge and put it in a Cloath and binde it fast to the Stommacke of the patient and there let it remaine for the space of 3. or 4. houres and it will helpe him.

CHAP. 443.

¶ Another for the same.

Take Sorrel and stamp it and Craine it and then take the Insee thereof and temper it with stale Ale, and let the patient drinke a good draught thereof every morning befoze he arise out of his Bed and let him sleepe after it, and he shall auoide great stoze of Fleagme.

CHAP. 444.

¶ A good Gargresse for the Fleagme.

Take Endiue water and Hunny suckle water, of ech of them a like quantitie, and a good spoonfull of Mustarde that is pure and good, and a spoonfull of Hunny, two spoonfulls of Vinegar, and a little Pepper beaten to powder, and 2 or 3. bzaunches of Rosemarie, and a few leaues of Red Sage, then put all these to-
gether.

gither, and beat them vpon a Chasing-dish of coales luke warme, and let the patient put a spoonful thereof into his mouth at a time, and let him holde his head vponwards and wash his Throat well therewith, and it will cause him to auoide much Fleagme.

CHAP. 445.

¶ A very good Drinke to cause one to auoide Fleagme from the Stommacke, and to make it come vp very easly.

Take 12. spoonfulls of Rosewater, and 6. spoonfulls of Conduit Water, and 3. spoonfulls of whit Wine Vinegar, and a quarter of a pound of fine Suger, boyle all thiese together in a pewter porringer vpon a Chasing-dish of Coales, and scum it very cleane: then take a spoonfull or two of it and drinke it luke warme when you neede it, and it will helpe you.

CHAP. 446.

¶ An other good Drinke for the Fleagme.

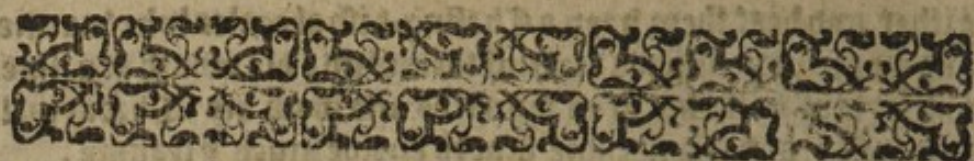
Take Parsly Rootes, Fennell Rootes, Pellitorie, Hisop and Licquorice, of euery of thom alike quantitie, and stamp and bruse them altogether and boyle them in Ale, and put therein a good quantitie of clarified Hunny that is pure, and when it is boyled a little moze, then straine it and vse to drinke thereof both Morning and Euening and this will helpe you.

CHAP. 447.

¶ A very good Drinke for the anoyding of Fleagme, and for the stopping of the pipes.

Take a pottle of Barlie, and seeth it in a gallon of cleare Well Water, and let it seeth vntill the Barlie be soft. then straine it, and put thereto as much new Woorst as of the aforesaid Licquorice, and put therein a good quantitie of Sage, and as much Hisop, and a peny-worth of Licquorice well brused: then seeth it againe vntill it be halfe consumed away: then straine it and put it into a Glasse, or into some other close vessel, and so let it stand for the space of one whole day, and let the partie grieued drinke two or thre spoonfulls of it at a time both Morning and Euening, and this will helpe him in a short space. This hath bin well proued.

Also Okefearne brused, and the iuice thereof drunke eyther in whit Wine, or in stale Ale purgeth Fleagme and Melancholines greatly. This hath bin likewise proued.



¶ Gowt.

CHAP. 448.

¶ An experienced Medicine for the Gowt.



Take 3. or 4. Mowles and flea them, and take out all the guts and all that is within them: then take 3. Earthen pots, and let the one of them be bigger than another, and let them be well Leaded within: then take the Mowles and put them into the lesser of the same pots (which must be made on purpose full of small holes, both in the sides and bottome,) and then stop the mouth of the same pot very close, and then put that pot into the other pots, and let them be put into the Earth to stand for the space of a Moneth or somewhat more: then take up your pots, and in the greatest of them you shall finde a good quantitie of pure Dyle: then take the same Dyle and put it into some glasse. or else a gallipot, and when you have occasion to use it: then take it and anoint the place grieved therewith before a good fire, and this will take the paine cleane away. probatum est. p.M.S.

CHAP. 449

An other for the same.

Take stale Pisse and scath it and scum it, and put thereto a good quantitie of the iuice of Red Nettles, Mints, Wormwood and Red Fennell, and let the iuice of them be of as euen portions as you can gette them, Mustarde and Cummin, of each of them a little, and of the iuice of Hearb-bennet as much as of all the residue: boyle all these together and make a plaister thereof, and apply it often to the place grieved, and it will help him, pb. est.

Chap. 450.

CHAP. 450.

¶ An other for the same.

Take the iuice of the Flowers of Broome, and the iuice of Scallicell and Hunny, as much of the one, as of the other, and sett all these together vntill they be as thicke as Hunny it selfe is, and annoint the place grieved often therewith, and it will cure the Gowt. This hath bin truly proued by *M. T. W.*

CHAP. 451.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Arselmart, and wet it in faire Water, and lay it to the place grieved, and when you take it away, then bury it in a moist place in the ground, and as it doth rot, the grieve wil cure. *probatum est.*

CHAP. 452.

¶ An other for the same.

Take the Rootes of Holi-hockes, and stampe them well, and mingle them well with the Grease of an olde Dog, and make a plaister thereof, and lay it to the place grieved, and so vse it for the space of 6. or 7. dayes together, and it will helpe you.

CHAP. 453.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Balme, Camamill, Chickweede, Grommell, Lettice, Holi-hockes and Mallowes. of eck of them a handfull, and boyle them in faire Water vntill they be very tender, then take a good quantitie of great Oremale, and beat it very small. then put the Hearbes and it together, and then put thereto 3. spoonefulls of Capons grease, and boyle them altogether vntill it be so thicke that it may be spread vpon a Cloth (but all the time that it doth boyle, stirre it so that it doe not burne to the sides of the vessell wherein it is boyled) and make a plaister thereof, and lay it to the place grieved as hot as possibly it may be suffered, and in twice or thrice dressing it will cure him.

CHAP. 454.

¶ An other for the same.

Take the iuice of Hayriffe, (otherwise called Goose meate) and mingle it well with Beates-sate Oyle, and stirre it vntill it be growne thicke, then let the place grieved be annointed therewith, and it will doe him much good.

Gowt,

CHAP. 455.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Sage and dry it halfe a day or a whole day in the Sunne, and lay it to the place griened, and in one Night it will ease the paine very much. Probatum est. p S. W.

CHAP. 456.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Aqua vitæ and wash and rubbe the place griened often therewith: then take a linnen Cloth and wet it in Aqua vitæ againe and lay it to the place griened, and this will helpe you within thre or foure times dressing. This hath bin truely pro- ued by R. Weston.

CHAP. 457.

¶ An other for the same.

Take two handfull of Horehound, and 6. handfulls of Wall- wortis, and Bray them together in a Morter: then straine them and put the iuice thereof into a pint and an halfe of Swines grease and boyle them together for the space of halfe an houre or more: then straine it through a fine Cloth into some Earthen Pot or Glasse, and let the Patient vse to anoint the place griened be- fore a good fire, and so by often vsing of it, he shall finde mar- uelious great ease.

This is also good for all colde Bowtes in the Armes, Legs, or Feete, and for all other grieues and paines in the Bones, which doe come by reason of any manner of colde betwosuer.

CHAP. 458.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Archangell, Betony and Veruone, of each of them a like quantitie, and boyle them very well together in Whit Wine, and let the Patient vse to drinke thereof both first and last, and this will doe him much good.

CHAP. 459.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Shoemakers Spects or pieces of Leather and fry out al the grease of them, and then lay some of the same upon a browne Paper, and warme it a little at the fire, and so apply it to the place griened, and it will take away the paine in one Night. Probatum est.

Chap. 46.

CHAP. 460.

An other good Medicine for the Gowt, or for any other Ach.

Take Rosen and Pitch of ech of them a quarter of a pound, and as much as a Beane of Frankenscence, and as much of Turpentine, then take a pretty quantitie of Deeres Suet, or Sheepes Tallow, and boyle them altogether in a pot, and when it is well boyled: take it forth and wash it (as you doe Byzd. lins) in cleane water, and then take some of it and spread it upon a peece of leather, and lay it to the place griued, and so let it remaine there untill it fall of it selfe: vse this 4. or 5. times and you shall finde great ease thereby.

.CHAP. 461.

¶ An excellent good Oynment for the Gowt.

Take a fat Goose and placke her and vzeffe her as if she should be eaten: then stuffe the belly of her with 3. or 4. young Cats well chopped into small pieces with a handfull of Bay Salt, and then sew vp her belly againe, and roast her at a small fire, and save all the dripping of her and keepe it for a pretions Oynment, as well for the Gowt, as also for all other kinde of diseases in the ioynts. probatum est.

CHAP. 462.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a quart of strong Ale, and put it into some Earthen pot or Pipkin, and couer it close, and boyle it untill it be consumed from a quart to 4. or 5. spoonefalls: and let the partie griued appoint his griue well therewith befoze a good fire: the take Dregs of strong Ale, and vn-wrought Wax, and a few crummes of Rie Bread, and boyle them altogether untill they be thick like a plaister, and then spread it upon a peece of Red Wollen Cloth that is new, and lay it to the place griued as hot as possibly it may be suffered, and this will cure him in a short space.

CHAP. 463

¶ A very good plaister for the Gowt, or for any other Ach in the ioynts: with which the L. Rich was cured, when most Physicians and Chirurgions thought him to be incurable.

Take halfe a pound of vn-wrought Wax, halfe a pound of Rosin, and an ounce of Libanum, a quarter of a pound of fine Lictargie of Golde, and ij. quarters of a pound of whit Leade beaten to powder, and searie it through a Searlar, then take a pint of Beates, late Oyle and set it on the fire in some small vessell,

and mix it with the Wax and Rosin, and when it is molten, put all the other powders therein, and then stirre it as fast as euer you can with a sticke, and then put a little of it into a pewter Sawcer, and if it be hard (being so tryed in the Sawcer) then take it from the fire and anoint some faire euen board, with some of the Oyle of Peates-seete, and as soone as you may abide to handle it for heat, worke it as it were Shoemakers Wax, and so make it into great Rowles, and then make plaisters of it with a Chafingdish of Coales, and then spread it epyther vpon a peece of linnen cloth, or else vpon a peece of Leather, and then lay the plaister warme to the place where the paine is, and so renew it euery morning and Euening untill the paine be gone, or else untill the Ach be diuen into some other ioynt, and then apply your plaisters againe inlike sort where the griefe is, and beware of colde or hot wines, and doubtles this will help you. *pb. est.*

CHAP 464.

An other good plaister for the Gowt.

Take 5. or 6. spoonefulls of the iuice of Wormwoode, and as much of the iuice of Smalledge, and a pretty quantitie of Wine Vinegar, Salt and Hunny, and mingle them together with a good quantitie of Ric-flower, and stirre them well together as fast as you can, and boyle them well and make a plaister thereof, and spread it on a linnen cloth, or a peece of Leather, and lay it to the place that is griened. Likewise, let the partie griened vse the Dzinke befoze rehearsed in the 458. Chapter, and the plaister both at once, and by Gods help it will cure him. *Probatum est.*

Greene Sicknes.

CHAP. 465.

An excellent good and approued medicine for the greene Sicknes.



Take a gallon of new Milke which cometh from the Cow in the morning, and let it settle for the space of an houre, then take a beaust of Veale (of the youngest and fattest that may be gotten) and wash it very cleane, and dye it with a Cloth so dye, that

that no water may remaine in it: then byuse the same bones and all, and put it into the Milke: (creame and all as it stood) then take 14. or 15. of the best Dates that may be gotten, and cut them in the middlest, and a quarter of an ounce of whole Mace, halfe a pound of Currants, two handfulls of Mints, and a good handfull of wilde Time, and put them altogether into the Milke with the Aleale, and so let it seeth untill the one halfe of it be consumed, and when it is thzoughly sodden, it will be like a Jelly, and (if being warme) the partie grieved may dzinke it as a byoath, and (it being colde) he may eate it as a Jelly: but if the parties stomacke doe not serue well to eate it, then make a tosse of Wheaten Bread and soke it in Malmseie, and straw upon it some powder of Mints, and then let the partie grieved eate it, and so let her vse this for the space of 6. or 7. weekes together, or otherwise, as long as shall be thought needfull, (but the Spring time of the yeare is the most fittest for it) and let the patient vse some bodily exercise to prouoke sweat, and this will helpe it without all doubt. Probatum est, CHAP. 466.

¶ An excellent Medicine for the Greene sickenes.

Take a handfull of Cowslow-flowers, dzy them, and stamp them to powder, then take 6. or 7. spoonfulls of Malmseie, and a spoonfull of the same powder, and dzinke these together every Morning fasting for the space of 14. dayes together, and for want of Malmsey, you may take stale Ale, and this by the grace of God will helpe you. CHAP. 467.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a pound of Red Currants and a quart of Muscadine, and let them infuse together for the space of one whole night, then let the patient dzinke thereof, and it will helpe him.

CHAP: 468.

¶ An other for the same.

Take 4. spoonfulls of good Flemmish Madder, and boyle it in a pint of whit Wine with a good pece of fine Suger therein, and let it boyle untill the one halfe be consumed: then cole it and straine it thzough a fine linnen cloth, and let the Patient dzinke thereof both Morning and Evening for the space of 14. or 15. dayes together, to the quantitie of 6. or 7. spoonfulls at a time, bloud, warme, and then walke after it, or else daunce or vse

20 Greene Sicknes. Head-ach, &c.

some other exercise, whereby sweat may be prouoked as aforesaid, and it will helpe without all doubt. Probatur est,

CHAP. 469.

¶ Another for the same.

TAKE a pottle of Red Wine that is pure and good (or for want thereof, as much Hullocke) and two ounces of Fennell-seede, and three ounces of Annis-seede, and mingle them all together, and boyle them ouer a soft fire vntill the one halfe be consumed: then straine it, and let the Patient drinke thereof first and last, luke-warme, and let the Patient drinke the quantitie of halfe a pinte thereof at a time, if it may be indured. This must be vsed for the space of eight dayes together, alwayes beginning two dayes after the change of every Moneth: and if it be so farre gone that the Patient cannot recouer perfect health in that space: then let this Medicine be vsed 8. dayes in a Moneth for the space of 3. Moneths together, and in the beginning of every Moneth as aforesaid, and it helpeth without all doubt. pb. est. CHAP. 470.

¶ another for the same.

TAKE an hearb that is called Rosus solus, (if groweth close by the ground, and it hath somewhat a broad leafe (some do call it the Shæpes rot, and it beareth a yellow flower) and distill a water out of it, and giue it the Patient to drinke both Morning and Evening, and let the patient vse this drinke for the space of 6. or 7. dayes together, and let some exercise of bodily labour be vsed as aforesaid, and hereby the Patient shall be holpen without all doubt.

Head-ach or Megrin.

CHAP. 471.

¶ A good Medicine to take away any extreame Ach, or swimming in the Head.



TAKE Rosemarie, Lauender-flowers, winter Sauerie, Camamill, Bayes, and Lauender it selfe, (both new and olde) Mintes and Fennell. seeth all these together in faire running Water, and put thereto a good handfull of Way Salt: then take some of the same
Licquor,

licquor, (herbes and all) and wash your face therewith, twice every Morning and Evening for the space of 3. dayes, and in so doing, it will take away any manner of paine in the Head, although it be neuer so extreame or grievous. This hath bin proued.

CHAP. 472.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for any manner of Ach, or paine in the Head.

Take a Rose-cake, and wet it very well in Vinegar, and then put thereto a good quantitie of the powder of Nutmegs, and the powder of Cloues, and then let the same be bound very hard to the Temples of the head of the partie grieued, and this will speedily helpe him. probatum est. CHAP. 473.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a good quantitie of fine Ashes and make Lye thereof, and straine it through a cleane cloth: then take a handfull or two of Beiony, and as much Red Sage, and scath the Lye and them againe altogether, and straine it againe as befoze, and then let the partie grieued haue his head once washed therewith, and the second time that his Head is washed, put thereto halfe a pint of Muscadine, and the third time wash his head with cleane Muscadine, and this will helpe him. probatum est.

CHAP. 474.

¶ An other for the same.

Take the iuice of Rue (otherwise called Hearb-grace) and put it into the Nostrills of the Patient, and it will expell the Fleagone, cleanse the Braines, and mitigate the paine in the head. probatum est.

Also, this Hearbe sodden in Whit Wine doth the like.

CHAP. 475.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a Red Rose Cake and cut it of the length and breadth of your forehead: then take Rosewater and Vinegar, of each of them a like quantitie, and soape the Rose-cake in them, and lay it to your forehead as hot as you may possibly suffer it, and it will helpe you.

CHAP. 476.

¶ An excellent good remedy for the Megrin.

Take five leaved Grassie and Morrell, (otherwise called Saint Mary Hearbe) of each of them a like quantitie, and as much

Head-ach and Megrim.

as both the other of Betony: beat all thiese together in a Morter and straine out the iuice cleane, and then put to the same iuice as much May Butter as the quantitie of the iuice is, and so make an Ointment thereof, and let the patient annoint his browes therewith when he goeth to bed, and doubtles this will doe him maruellous much good. CHAP. 477.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Bole armoniak, Sanguis Dragonis, and Terra figillata, of ech of them a like quantitie, and beat them into fine powder: then (to make a plaister) take a little Flax and lay it vpon a peece of browne paper, and let the paper be as broad as you wil haue your plaister. then take the whit of an Egg and lay vpon the Flax, and straw the powder aforesaid vpon that side of the Plaister which shall lie nearest vnto your head, and then fold a peece of paper, or else a linnen cloath betwene your head and the Medicine, or else it will cleave to the soze to the hayze of your head, vse this often & it will help you. ꝑb. est. CHAP. 478.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a peece of Leather vnallumed as broad as your soze-head, and in length, as it were from one of the Temples of your head to the other: then raise the same Leather, but not thzough: then take the Oyle of the whit of an Egge, and lay it thereon: then take Sanguis Dragonis, and beat it to powder, and scatter the same vpon the Oyle as thin as you may, and then lay it to your sozehead, and there let it remaine vntill it be ready to fall of it selfe. This hath holpen many.

CHAP. 479.

¶ Another for the same.

Take halfe the Gall of a Sheepe, and a penyworth of whit Coporas, and boyle them together in stale Ale, and let the patient anoint his head often therewith, and he shall finde great ease by it. probatum est. CHAP. 480.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Mugwoort and Sage, of ech of them a good handfull, of Camamill and Gentian, of ech of them a good quantitie, & ij. peny worth of English Hunny, and boyle all thiese together vntill they be thicke: then make a plaister thereof, and lay it behind and on both sides of your head, as hot as possibly it may be suffe-

red

Head-ach and Megrin, Fol, 65.

red, and thus vse this for the space of 3. or 4. dayes together, and it will take the Megrin cleane away. Probatum est.

CHAP. 481.

¶ An other for the same.

Take an ounce of Pepper and 5. or 6. Nutmegs, a quarter of an ounce of Graines, and a quart of Vinegar, and two handfulls of Rosemarie: hople all these together betwene two platters vpon a Chafingdish of coales, and then put your head ouer it, and holde close ouer it, vntill it be boyled, (but if it boyle it, almost away it will be the better) and this will helpe you. Probatum est.

CHAP. 482.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for the Head-ach or Megrin.

Take 5. or 6. Nutmegs and pare and slice them very thin: then make ij. little linnen bagges of the length and bredth of your finger, and put in the Nutmegs: then take a good quantitie of pure Red Rose-water, and lay your bagges in the same water in a dish vpon a Chafing-dish of Coales, and make them hot, and then lay them to the Temples of your head, and this will helpe you.

CHAP. 483.

An approued medicine for the Headach, and to purge the Rhewme.

Take the whites of two new laid Egges and beate them very well together and put them into Flax with as much Rosewater as you shall thinke conuenient, and then beate them well againe together, and spread the same vpon two linnen Clothes, and then draw thereon, some powder of Nutmegs, (which is grosely beaten: then lay these two plaisters the one of them to the nape of the necke of the patient, and the other to the Temples of his head, and let them be fast bound that they sitre not, and then let them continue vntill the next Morning, and let him vse this for the space of 6. or 7. dayes together, and it will help him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 484.

¶ A very good Medicine for the Head-ach.

Take Margerum water and holde your Nose ouer it, and then draw your winde hard vnto you, vntill such time as the water hath entred into your nose diuers times, vnd then your head will cease aking immediatly.

CHAP. 485.

Head-ach or Megrim. Hickop.

CHAP. 485.

¶ An other Medicine for a continuall Head-ach.

Take a good quantitie of Betony water, and then take a fine linnen Cloth and double it 3. or 4. times double, and let it be some 3. fingers broad, and wet it very well in the said Water, and lay it to your fore-head colde, and let the Cloth (it being wet) come round about your head, and tye it very fast, and when it is dry, wet it very well againe, and by thus using of it 3. or 4. times it will help you. CHAP. 486.

¶ A very good Medicine to purge the Head.

Take Pellitorie of Spaine, and chew the roote thereof in your mouth 4. or 5. dayes at severall times, and this will take away the paine of the head, and also fasten the Teeth in the Gummies. Probatum est. CHAP. 487.

¶ A good Medicine for the winde in the Head.

Take a handfull of Flowers of Camamill, and halfe a handfull of powder of Cinamon, and mingle them together, and then make two little bags of the breadth of your Eares, and put both the powder and the flowers therein, and binde them close to both your eares, and this will speedily help you. Probatum est.

Hickop.

CHAP. 488.

¶ A present Medicine for the Hickop:

Take thy fingers ends, and stop both thine Eares very hard, and the Hickop will surcease immediatly. Probatum est. CHAP. 489.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Oyle of Lillyes, and let the Patient annoint his Body therewith divers and sundry times, and this will helpe him immediatly, probatum est.

Chap. 490.



 Heart.

CHAP. 490.

¶ An excellent good Medicine to open the pipes of the Heart being stopped, and to take away Fleagme cleane, and also to comfort the Heart that is weake.



Take a good quantitie of Barly, and put it into a gallon of faire Running Water, and seeth it untill the one halfe be consumed: then straine it thzough a cleane cloth, and put it into a penyworth of good Licquorice (somewhat bzused) and a handfull of red Sage, and then seeth thē altogether againe, and then put the same Licquor into a close Earthen vessell, or else a glasse, and let it stand so for the space of 24 houres: then let the partie grieued drinke 3 or 4. spoonfulls thereof, first and last, (but in the Morning let him fast an houre after it) and let him vse this for the space of 14. or 15. dayes together, and it will help him. probatum est.

CHAP. 491.

¶ A good Medicine for the passion of the Heart.

Take Red Rose leaues, Oyle of Mace, and powder of Saffron, and mingle them all together, and quilt them in a little thin silke, and draw it ouer with a little thin Cinet, and so apply it to the region of the heart, and it will doe you marvellous much good.

Also Muske is pleasant in sauor, and it comforteth both the heart and the bzaine greatly.

CHAP. 492.

¶ An other good Medicine for the Passion of the Heart, called Tremor Cordis.

Take powder of Nutmegs, powder of Burrage, wheaten flower, powder of whit Amber, powder of the Bone in a Stagges heart, and the powder of Cinamon, and mingle them altogether, and let the partie grieued drinke the same eyther in Wine, Ale or Beere, both Morning and Evening, and he shall finde exceeding great ease thereby. probatum est.

Y

Thiese

Heart.

Thiese things afore mentioned, ought to be portioned by great and good aduise. CHAP. 493.

¶ An excellent good remedy for the beating, or tumbling of the Heart.

Take a pottle of good Claret Wine, and put thereto a handfull of Balme, a handfull of Burrage, 6 crops of Rosemarie halfe a quarter of an ounce of English Saffron whole, and a quarter of a pound of fine Sugar, and mingle them altogether, and put them into some close vessell to stand for the space of a day or more, befoze the partie grieved doe Drinke it, and let him vse to take a good draught of it at a time both first and last, and let him vse it for the space of 6. or 7. dayes together, or longer if necessitie require it, and it will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 494.

¶ A very good Medicine for the Heart-burning.

Take 6. Almondes and 12. raw Pease and eat them together, and certainly you shall not be troubled any more with the Heart-burning. For it hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 495

¶ A good Medicine for the swelling of the Heart, and for breaking of Fleagme.

Take a quarter of a pint of Dammaske Rose-water, 3. Spoonfulls of pure whit Wine with a few sopps of Whit Bread, and a pretty quantitie of sweet Butter and Sugar, boyle all these together vpon a Chasing-dish of Coales, and let the partie grieved see 3. or 4. Spoonfulls thereof at a time after meate, and this will speedily helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 496.

¶ Things good and comfortable for the Heart.

Saffron, Galingall, Cloues, Muske, Burrage, Nutmegs, Red Roses, Violets and Mace, with mirth and gladnes of the Heart.

CHAP. 497.

¶ Things ill for the Heart.

Beanes, Pease, Leekes, Onyons, Garlicke, Sadnes, Dread, Anger, ouer much Trauayle, To drinke colde water after Trauaille, and to heare euill tidings, as the losse of friends, &c.

Chap, 498.



¶ Heate and Drought.

CHAP. 498.

A very good Drinke to be vsed for an extreame Heat or Drought



Take a pottle of faire Running Water, Succory, Endiue, Violet-leaues, and Burrage, of ech of them a handfull, halfe a handfull of Lettice, two Fennell-rootes, and two Parsly-rootes, put all thiese togither into the Water, and let them seeth vntill the one halfe be consumed: then take it of, and put a little Suger into it to make it sweet, and when you haue so done,

then let it seeth some 3. or 4. halowes moze, then take it and straine it through a fine linnen Cloath, and let the Patient drinke it at his pleasure, but let him vse this for 8. or 9. dayes together, and it will be the better.

CHAP. 499.

An excellent good remedy for an extreame heate, Burning or Drought in any man or womans body.

Take wilde Poppie, (which groweth amongst Cozne) and hath a red Flower on it much like a Red Rose leafe, and it is (called of some red Cozne Rose) and distill it into a water, and let the Patient drinke thereof 3. or 4. great draughts, and this will quickly abate the heate or burning. probatum est.

CHAP. 500.

¶ An approved Medicine for one that is molen within by ouermuch trauaile or labour.

Take a quart of Claret Wine, and seeth therein a good quantitie of Avence and make a Posset with the same Wine, and let the Patient drinke 3. or 4. times thereof warme (bed-ward) and it will helpe him. Probatum est.

Jaundise, Blacke and Yellow.



Jaundise, Black and Yellow.

CHAP. 501.

¶ A singular good Medicine for the Blacke Jaundise.



Take Wheat straw and lay it abroad vpon a faire floze in a close house, and put Cese into the place where the straw is, and watch when they do boing, and take it vp whole, and with a knife, scrap of the whit that is about it, and keepe the same whit vntil you haue a good quantitie thereof, then drye it in an Ouen, and make it into powder and let the patient drinke it in Ale or Beere, both first and last warme, and it will cure both the Blacke and Yellow Jaundise.

CHAP. 502.

An other for the same.

Take Shel-Snailes and roast them, or else drye them at the fire, or in an Ouen, and when they are drye, heate them to powder, and let the patient take a spoonfull thereof at a time, and let him drinke it in Ale, and let him vse it for the space of 11. or 12. dayes together both Mornning and Euening, and this will cure the disease perfectly. *prob. est.*

CHAP. 503.

An other for the same.

Take of the Rootes and Leaues of Strawberries, and eate them every Mornning fasting, for the space of 17. or 18. dayes together, and doubtles this will helpe you. *prob. est.*

CHAP. 504.

¶ An other for the same,

Take the Gall of a Rauē, and drye it well, and then grate it into powder, and when you haue so done: take a pretty quantitie of it, and temper it eyther with Ale or Beere, and let the Patient drinke thereof every Mornning fasting, for the space of 6. or 7. dayes together, and it will presently helpe him. This was trulye proued by *M. Cox.*

Iaundise, Blacke and Yellow. Fol 68

CHAP. 505.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Betony, Mugwoort, and an hearb that is called Hearb Ambrose, of ech of them a good handfull, halfe a handfull of Centorie, and 3. or 4. Dock-rootes cleane washed and scraped: Stamp all thiese very well together in a Morter, then take Spikenell, Turmerick, and Galligarie, of ech of them a like quantitie, and stamp them likewise in a morter, & put the hearbs by themselves in a cleane cloth, and the spices by themselves, and tye them fast in stringes and hang them in j. gallon or ij. of good Ale, which is new ready to be tanned, and let it stand for the space of 4. or 5. daies, then drinke a good draught thereof every morning fasting for the space of 7 or 8 daies together, and the fast 3. or 4. houres after it, and also take it last whē you go to bed, and doubtles this will helpe you. Chap. 506.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a gallon of good Ale, and boile it and scum it cleane, then take a pint of Hunny, two handfulls of Red Nettles, and a peniworth of English Saffron: and put them in the Ale, (being cleane scummed as aforesaid) and when you thinke that it is wel boyled, straine it and let the partie grieved drinke a good draught thereof every morning fasting for the space of 14. or 15. daies together, and this will helpe him. Chap. 507.

¶ A very good Medicine for the Yellow Iaundise.

Take a handfull of Red Nettle crops, & seth them wel in a pint of Ale, and then straine it through a cleane Cloth, and let the patient drinke it first and last for the space of 4. or 5. daies together, and it will help him. *pb. est.* Chap 508.

¶ A singu'ar good Medicine for the Yellow Iaundise.

Take both Leaues and Rootes of Strawberries, and make Potage or broth therewith, and let the partie grieved take a good quantitie thereof at a time fasting, for a certaine space, and by Gods help he shall haue present remedy.

This was a secret Medicine practised by an olde man, who got much money thereby. Chap 509.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Earth-wormes, and wash them and lice them: then take a little scraped Iuoric and English Saffron beaten to powder and
V. 3. mingle.

Jaundise, Blacke and Yellow.

mingle them together with Whit Wine, and let the patient drinke a good draught thereof first and last luke warme, and it will doe him marvellous much good. Chap. 510.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke Bay Salt, Otes and Cummin and dry them all and make ij. bags thereof, and as hot as the patient may suffer it, lay the one after the other to the crowne of his head, and so let him vse it often for a good space. Chap. 511.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke hard Spanish Sope, and a little stale Ale in a Cup, and rub the Sope against the Cup bottome (on the inside) until the Ale be whit: then shau a little Iuorie into it, and let the patient drinke thereof first and last until it be cured, which (by Gods help) will be in a short space. Chap. 512.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke Leaues of Selandine, and put a good quantitie of them in your stockings next your bare foete (both aboue and vnderneath) and it will helpe you. Chap. 513.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke a Burr-roote, (the greater it is, it is the better) and scrape it cleane, then take a pottle of new Ale, and put your Rotes therein, and boyle the rootes well in the Ale, and then let them soke therein for the space of a day and a night, and let it be close stoppt, then let the Patient drinke a good draught thereof, 3. or 4. times, and he shall be whole without all doubt. Probatum est.

CHAP. 514.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke a good handfull of Selandine-leaues, and a quart of whit Wine, and boyle them together until the one halfe be consumed, (but if it be in Winter: then take the Rotes of Selandine) then straine the same, and let the Patient drinke thereof first and last warme, and this will helpe him, Probatum est.

CHAP. 515.

¶ Another for the same.


TAke a great Apple and cut of the top thereof. (so as it may couer the place againe) and take out the coze, and then put into the same place some sweet Butter, and a good quantitie of Turmericke, and a good quantitie of English Saffron, and then close it vp againe


Impostumes, Itches and Scabbes. Fol, 69.

again with the piece that was cut of, and roast it very tender, and let the patient eat thereof, 3. or 4. mornings together fasting, or longer if necessitie require it.

Impostumes.


CHAP. 516.


 A marvellous good Medicine to destroy an impostume.

 Take Rootes of Holi-hockes, and wash them cleane and seeth them untill they be tender: then take the Water wherein they are sodden, and put it into a cleane vessel, and then take as much Lin-seede and Fenicreeke (of both, as the quantitie of the Rootes are in waight) and put them into the said Water, and then boile them together againe untill they rope like byrd, lime: then stamp the Rootes, and put thereto a pety quantitie of Barly Meale, and temper them altogether, & fry them wel with Bores Grease, and then apply it to the soze (plasterwise) and this will speedily help it. Probatum est.

Itches and Scabbes.

CHAP. 517.

 A good Medicine for an Itch or breaking out.

 Take Whay and clarifie it with the Leaves of Succorie, Burrage, Endive, Fumitorie-flowers & Hops, of eeh of them an ounce, and one Fennel-roote, and one Succorie-roore, both byrused, and an ounce of great Reysons, and let them be clarified in the whay as aforesaid, and let the Patient drinke a good draught thereof every Morning warme, for the space of 7. or 8. dayes together. Also, take a handfull of Seny sodden (in a pot close stopt) from halfe a pint to a quarter of a pint, with a few Annis-seedes byrused: then Craine that like wise and drinke it fasting, and a little

Itches and Scabbes.

While after let the patient drinke an Aleberrie, or else some other thin broth.

CHAP. 518.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke 11. or 12. of the yellowest Dock-roots that may be gotten, and scrape them as cleane as you would doe Parsneps, and cut them small and stampe them well in a mortar: then set them ouer a Chasing-dish of Coales, and put th̄ a pound of sweet Butter therein, and let them boyle untill the Rootes be ready to straine, and when they be sufficiently boyled, straine them and put into ȳ twice a spoonful of Brimstone finely beaten to powder, & stir it well together, & put it to stand in ȳ colde, & then it will be a pure saluz, and when nede requireth let ȳ body of the patient be anointed therewith befoze a good fire, & let it soke into his skin, & in doing this Dozn. & Euen for ȳ space of 6. or 7. dayes together, it will take away the itch be it neuer so great. *d. b. est.*

CHAP. 519.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke Red Dock-roots and wash them & scrape them cleane, & cut them in slices & stampe them in a mortar: then put thereto a good quantitie of Swines grease, & a good quantitie of Brimstone finely beaten, & temper them well together, & let the patient be anointed therewith both Dozn. & Euen. and this will speedily help him. *Prob. est.*

CHAP. 520.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke Dock-roots & beat them, & bruse them with sweet Butter, — and let ȳ patient be anointed therewith, & in 5. or 6. ozellings it will help him.

CHAP. 521.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of whit Sope and steep it well in Rosewater, then take a little Mercury sublimed, & let it be dissolved in a little Rosewater, then temper the Sope & the Rosewater together, & put into it a little Muske of Ciuet, & so keepe it untill occasion serueth for vse thereof, and this will kill any manner of itch.

This is also a singular good Medicine to cure any great scab or itch without any manner of daunger at all, for it hath bin sufficiently proued.

Likewise the Oyle of Mirh healeth al manner of Scabs, Itches, Clystes, Itches Pimples, Chops, Burnings, &c.

Chap. 522,

CHAP. 522.

¶ An other for the same.

Take an ounce of Ginger finely beaten to powder, & temper it with a quarter of a li of fresh Butter, and anoynt your body therewith 4. or 5. dayes together, both Morning & Evening, & it will kill the itch without doubt, Prob. est. Chap. 523.

¶ An other good Medicine to kill an extreame Itch, and to destroy the Scabbes.

Take 6. sponesfulls of Barrowes Grease, and a peny waight of Quick-silver, & a handfull of Bay Salt, & vij. sponesfulls of fasting Spittle, and bray them all together, untill the Quick-silver be consumed quite, & then let the partie grieued anoint himselfe well therewith, and it will helpe him. probatum est.

CHAP. 524.

¶ An other for the same.

Take the Decoction of Hysop and anoint the place that is infected therewith, & in 4. or 5. dayes it will cure the itch without doubt, vsing of it often every day. Prob est.

CHAP. 425.

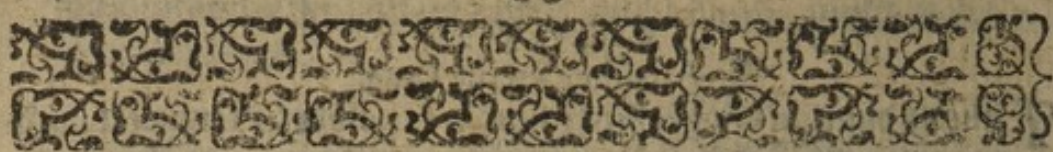
¶ An other for the same.

Take Enula Campana Rootes & Bores Grease, and stamp them together, & so let them stand for the space of 6. or 7. dayes, & then take them and fry them well & straine them, & then put thereto an oz. of Mercury sublimatum. & let it be first destroyed with a sponesfull of fasting Spittle & a little Brimstone beaten into fine powder, and with the same Oynment let the partie grieued be anointed twice or thrice a day before a good fire, and this will cure him in a short space.

CHAP. 526.

¶ an other for the same.

Take Red Dock rootes & wash them cleane, and boile the in faire Water & let them boile untill they be soft, & then stampe them and straine them into a pint of Creame, and then seeth them againe together untill the same be growne thicke, & then take it of and put it into some close Earthen vessel, and when occasion doth serue for vse thereof. let the partie grieued be anointed therewith, both Morning & Evening before a good fire, for the space of 8. or 9. dayes together, and it will take away all the Scabbes, kill the Itch, & cleare the skin. This hath bin cruelly proued.



CHAP. 527.

¶ A maruellous good Medicine (to be vsed in manner of a plaister) for festred Legges which haue bin long sore



Take Plantine that groweth in March, Wilde Tanke, great Morrell & Hunny, of ech of them a like quantitie: then take the whit of an Egge & the Milk of a Cow that is all of one colour, & a good quantitie of Barly flower, and thicken them all together, and let the Hearbes be brayed in a mortar, & afterwards mingled with the rest, and make a plaister thereof, and lay it to the soze, and it will heale it without all doubt. probatum est

CHAP. 528.

¶ Another good Medicine for the swelling of the Legges, coming by Colde or otherwise.

Take ij. whit Hearings out of the Bickle, and open them, and take forth all the bones of them, and then lay the in-sides of the same Hearings to the soles of your fete when you goe to bed, & so let them remaine all night, and in the morning apply new ones againe, vse this v. or vij. times and the same will helpe you. Probatum est.

CHAP. 529.

¶ Another good Medicine for sore Legs that doe ranckle and fester. Take Smaledge, Southernwood, Housleeke, Violet leaues & rootes, and Way-broad leaues, of ech of them a good quantitie, & stamp them small in a Mortar, & put thereto a good quantitie of Hunny, and so temper it well with y^e Hearbes, & then straine it through a fine linnen cloth, & make a plaister thereof and lay it to the soze, and so renue it twice euery day, and alwaies befoze you lay on the plaister wash the soze well with whit Wine, or else with Oyle of Roses, and all this space, vse to put 5. or 6. leaues of Sage in your Drinke, & in a short space your Legs will be hole. This hath holpen some that haue bin thought (by skillfull Physicians) to be past all cure.

 Liuer.

CHAP. 530.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for the heate of the Liuer, and for drynes in the hands, which commeth thereof.



Take a good quantitie of Strawberrie water distilled, and seeth therein a handfull of Liuerwort & then straine it and giue it y^e patient to drinke with a good quantitie of Sirop of Mints, & this wil both coole y^e extreame heate of the Liuer & also bring moisture to the hands againe.

This hath bin sufficiently proued. Chap. 531.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Fumitorie, Harts tongue, & Liuerwort, and boile them in whay and then straine it, and giue it the patient to drinke, and it will do him much good. CHAP. 532.

¶ A very good Drinke made of Whay. for to coole the extreame heat of the Liuer and stommacke.

Take Violet-leaves, Sinkfoyle-leaves, Succory, Endiue, Scabious and Fumitorie, of ech of them a good handfull, & seeth them in a potile of Whay which hath bin boiled, & so let it continue boyling vntill the third part be consumed: then straine it through a fine cloth, & let the patient drinke a good draught thereof euery Morning. & Euen. for a certaine space, & this will help him. p^{er} b. c^ol. Chap. 533.

¶ A good Medicine for the stopping of the Liuer.

Take Broth made of Chickins, with these things following in it. (Viz) Mercury & Succory of ech of them vj. a handfull, and a few great Reylons (the stones picked out) and boile them together, then take a few bitter Almondes and blanch them, and beate them and with the same liq^{uor}, make Almond Milke, and let y^e patient vse to drinke it euery Morning fasting, and it will help him.

CHAP. 534.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Madder Rootes and boyle them in vj. a pintle of Ale or somewhat moze, and let it seeth vntill it come to a draught, & let the Patient vse it first & last twice or thrice a wake and this wil help him.

Liuers,

CHAP. 535.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke the quantitie of a Beane of Venice Turpentine, & put it into a sponne, & hold it ouer the fire vntill it melt, then put thereto a little fine Suger, & let the Patient eat thereof euery day fasting and this will help him probatum est. Chap. 536.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke great Capers that be greene, & lay them to soke in Veriuice, 5. or 6. dayes together, & then take them forth & wring the iuice out cleane, & put a pzetty quantitie of the same in a sawcer, & put thereto a little Syrop of Vineger, & let the patient vse to eat thereof a little befoze Dinner, & likewise befoze supper againe, and this will do him much good.

CHAP. 537.

¶ An other Medicine for the heat of the Liuer, and for drynes in the handes.

TAke a good quantitie of Strawberrie water distilled & seeth therein a good quantitie of Liuerwort, & drinke it with Sirop of Mints & this will cole the heat be it neuer so great. pb. est.

CHAP. 538.

¶ An other good Medicine for the heat of the Liuer.

TAke Saunders & strong Vineger & beat them hot, then take a little scarlet in graine, & dip it in the same & lay it to the sponne of y bzeaff on the right side and it will help. CHAP. 539.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good handfull of Liuerwort, y groweth vpon stones, and of Fumitorie & Harts tongue of ech of them a handfull, & boile them well in clarified Whay and drinke a good draught thereof at a time, both Dozn & Euen & it will help you. Chap. 540.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of Barberies, & steepe them one night in clarified Whay & straine it, and let the patient drinke it first and last & it will ease him greatly. CHAP. 541.

A marvellous good Medicine for any manner of disease in the Liuer.


TAke the Liuer of an Hare (being well dzyed) & made into fine powder, & drinke it in Ale or Wine and it wil do you maruelous much good. pb. est. CHAP. 542.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a quart of Strawberries, & a quantitie of wilde Tansie, and a gallon of new milke from the Cow, & distill all these together, and

leg

let the Patient drinke thereof both Morning & Evening fasting and let him wash his face often therewith. probatum est.

 Lungen.

CHAP. 543.

¶ A marvellous good Medicine to preserve the Lungs.

Take the Lungs of a Fox and dry it well, & beat it to powder, and then put a quarter of a Spoonfull thereof into a little new Almond Milke, or else into some other thin Broath made of Veale or Mutton, and let the patient eat it, and this will preserve the Lungs wonderfull greatly. Probatum est.

¶ Meate.

CHAP. 544.

¶ A singular good Medicine to cause one to have a good appetite to Meate being neuer so sicke.

Take Centorie and boyle it in faire Running Water, and let the sicke person drinke every day the quantitie of 11. or 12. Spoonfulls at a time, (like warme) for the space of 4. or 5. dayes together, & this will prouoke Appetite without all doubt, & it will also purifie the brest & stomacke. pb. est. Chap. 545.

¶ Another for the same.

Take Centorie & boyle it in faire Water & put there to a little Suger Candie, Licquorice & Annis-seedes and let the sicke person drinke it like warme every morning, 1ij. Spoonfulls at a time, & so vse it for the space of 5. or 6. dayes together & this will help to bring his stomacke againe if he be far spent. pb. est. Chap. 546.

A very comfortable powder to cause one to digest his meate well, &c.

Take Pellitorie of Spaine, Centorie, Annis-seede, Licquorice, Greynes of Paradise, Ginger and Cinamon of ech of them a like quantitie, & beate & searfe them into a fine powder, and let the patient drinke ʒij. a Spoonfull at a time thereof, in Wine, Ale or Beere, Morning & Evening for a certaine space, and this will doe him exceeding much good. This hath bin truely proued.

Morphew.

Morphew.

CHAP. 547.

¶ An excellent good remedy for the Morphew.



Take iij. Spoonfulls of Elder Water, and let the patient drinke it every Morning fasting, for y^e space of 9 daies together. & let him sweat every day after y^e he hath taken it: then take iij. oz. v. Oke Apples and steep them in Whit Wine Vinegar, for the space of 24. houres, & then let him wash his body well with the same Vinegar, and doubtles this will cure him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 548.

¶ Another for the same.

Take ij. ounces of Sulphure Vine and beat it to powder, & mingle it with a little Blacke Sope, (y^e is of a most stinking smell, & lay it in a linnen Cloth, & hang it in a pint of strong Wine Vinegar for the space of 9 or 10. daies, & then let y^e patient wash the place where the Morphew is, & it will help him, although it be never so far spent.

CHAP. 549.

¶ Another for the same.

Take Strawberrie Water distilled, and drinke it often, and it will expell the Morphew. This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 550.

¶ Another for the same.

Take the iuce of Selandine & mingle it with powder of Brimstone, and then lay it to y^e place where the Morphew is, (all coloe) and so use this 4. or 5. times, and it will take the Morphew cleane away.

CHAP. 551.

¶ Another Medicine for the Morphew, whether it be white or blacke.

Take Betony, Harts-tongue, Sage, Plantine, Red Fennell, & Water Cressets, of ech of them a handfull or a handfull of the Leaues of Hearbe-benner, and or a ounce of Veruoine, and distill them altogether, and let y^e Patient drinke iij. or iij. Spoonfulls thereof every morning fasting, and let him walke an houre after it, and this will cure him.

Morphew, Mother. Fol, 73

CHAP. 552.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Mustard-seede & Salt, and stamp them wel together with Vinegar, & let the place where y^e Morphew is, be anointed wel therewith, and it will cure it in a shozt space. Probatum est.

CHAP. 553.

¶ An other for the same.

Take greene Coporas, and put it to steep in faire Running Water, and so let it remaine a day and a Night, & then straine it through a fine linnen cloth & when occasion serueth, anoint the place often where the Morphew is, and it will speedily cure it.

Mother.

CHAP. 554.

¶ An experienced Medicine for the Mother.



Take a good quantitie of Neepe Royall, & stamp it well, and then take y^e sponesfulls of the said iuice, & a sponesfull of Sallet Oyle, and boyle them together in a Salu-ter, and let y^e parts thereof seeth away, and let no more remaine but onely y^e quantitie of the Oyle, and let the partie griued anoint the place where the Mother both arise, and it will ease you wonderfull much. CHAP. 555.

Another for the same.

Take a pint of Ale and let it on the fire and scum it: then take one sponesfull of Triacle, and a good quantitie of Mace & Greines, and a little Saffron, and boyle them altogether, and so giue it the partie griued to drinke as hot as possibly it may be taken, & he shall finde great ease immediatly. CHAP. 556.

¶ Another for the same.

Take Louage and Elisfaunders, of ech of them an ounce. Rootes & Leaues of Smalledge j. ounce, and of the Rootes of Buglosse, Borage, Parsly, Fennell & Succory, of ech of them an ounce, of Maydenhayre, Harts-tongue, wilde Time, & wilde Margerum, of ech of them y^e ounces, of Cummin-seede, Annts-seede, Coriander seede, Carraway-seede, Smalledge-seede & Dill-seede, of ech of them y^e sponesfulls and a good quantitie of Reylsons of the Sun, & brye them altogether, and

Mother,

Palsie.

and put them to steep in whit Wine, or Ale, for y^e space of 24. houres together, and then straine them, and let the patient drinke this first and last for a certaine space, and this will cure the infirmitie without all doubt. probatum est. p. L. L.

¶ Palsie.

CHAP. 557.

¶ A most singuler good Medicine for the Palsie.



Take a Fox that is fat, & flea him, and then take forth his Intrailes, & saue all y^e fat which is about the & then fill vp his belly againe with this mixture following, and sew it vp both fast and close, and then roast him as dry as may be, and let the drizzling pan that he doth drop into, be halfe full of good Vinegar, and saue the sides from the fire as much as may be. (Viz)

Take y^e handfulls of dry Cowslip-flowers, and of Sage, Lauender Spike, Rue flowers Daffadill flowers, Camamill Flowers, Rosemarie Flowers, & Garden Time, of ech of them a good handfull, Iuniper Berries, & Angelica of ech of them vi. an oz Cloues Mace & Ginger of ech of them a quarter of an oz. and 6. or 7. Nutmegs bryse all this se into a grosse powder, & mix the together, then take a pint of Garden worms and chop them very small & mix them well with the said powder, the take as much of the fat as you can get, y^e groweth about the Leg, y^e Castorum is in, (which with dilligence may be easily found) or if the Fox be leane, then take the fat that is about his guts, and when you thinke he is roasted inough, prick him in the belly with a Bodkin, y^e all his grease may issue forth: then baste him for the space of an houre, with the Vineger, that is in the same drizzling, & annoint the place griened therewith, both Morn. & Euening (before a good fire) for the space of 14. or 15. dayes together, and wrap it eyther with the skin of a Fox, or else with a Lambes skin, or some other old fur, and doubtles this will cure him. Probatum est p. l. B.

Also some of the fleshy of a Fox eaten, will cure the Palsie, if the Patients stomacke will endure it.

Chap. 558.

CHAP. 558.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Red Sage, Sothernwood, Spike & Lauender, of ech of them a handfull, and boile the together in a gallon of faire Running Water, and let it boyle vntill the one halfe be consumed: then straine it, and put it into a Cruse or pot, & keepe it close covered, and when you will vse it, take 4. or 5. Spoonfulls thereof in a Sawcer, (like warme) and gargle it to & fro in your mouth a good space & then spit it forth, & so in like manner, take the like quantitie againe thereof in a Sawcer as befoze, and let it be like warme, and so let the patient rubbe and chafe that part of his body which is grieved with the Palsie, with a sponge dipped in the same Water, and it will help him. prob. est.

CHAP. 559

¶ An other for the same.

Take Pellitorie of Spaine, Pepper & Iuy, of ech of them ʒ. ounce & make them into powder: then take ʒ. ounces of powder of Sage, & mingle it with the things befoze rehearsed, and giue it the patient to eate in his porrage, or else in some other broth, and this without doubt will cure him. pb. est. Chap. 560.

An other good Medicine for the Palsie which taketh away the speach.
Take Sage and dry it betwene ʒ. warme Tiles, & let it be laide to the pecke of the patient, and to the wrists of both his armes, then let him take a Nutmeg & slice it thin, and then put one of the slices vnder his Tongue, and the other ouer, and so holse the same a good space in that sort, and let him vse to do this often, & it wil do him much good: and let him also anoint his pecke often, eyther with Oyle of Spike, or Water of Spike,

CHAP. 561.

An other for the same.

Take Sage leaues & Primrose leaues. of ech of them a like quantitie (and if it be in Winter, then take Primerose Rootes) & beate them both together & straine them with Ale, & giue the patient a good quantitie thereof to drinke at a time, and this will help him, probatum est.

CHAP. 562.

A present remedy for Lamenes in the side, comming by the Palsie.

Take Sage & Hisop, and boile a good quantitie of the together in faire running Water, and bath the side that is grieved wel therewith: then take the Hearbes & binde them as hot as they may be suffred to the soze place and this will speedely help it. This hath bin truly proued.

palsie piles and Emerodes,

CHAP. 563.

A very good Medicine for one that is taken with the Palsie, though not the shaking Palsie.

Take the blood of a Fox, as warme as it may be taken from him, & the blood about the heart is best, but all the rest is good, & with some of the same blood Chase the place that is taken, & then take the skin of y^e Fox, & put the raw side to the place where the Palsie is, & so let it remaine for the space of 12. hoares at the least: & in the meane space till a fox may be gotten chase the place well y^e is benumbed, with Oyle Oliffe & Aqua composita mingled well together, & doubtles this will cure him in a short space, for it hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 564.

An other for the same.

Take Sage, Spike and Lauender, & distill them together, and let y^e patient drinke a good draught of the same Water every morning warme, either in Ale or Wine: also take Sage and Betony, and put them betwæne y^e Dishes vpon a Chaffingdish of coales, and sprinkle them with good Malmie & apply them warme to y^e pape of y^e Pecke and to both the wrists of the patient, and this will do him much good.

Pilles and Emerodes.

CHAP. 565.

A speedy remedy for the Pilles.



Take the beards of the heads of vnlet Leekes and wash them cleane, and boile them in a good quantitie of faire Running Water vntill they be tender, then take them forth & dry them well in a linnen cloth, & stamp them as smal as you can: then take a good piece of fresh Butter and boile them therein vpon a chaffing-dish of coales, & put into it a good quantitie of English Saffron, & when it is well boiled, straine it through a fine cloth into some glasse or earthen vessell, & keep it close, & when you will vse it, make a plaister of it vpon a pæce of leather, or vpon a piece of linnen cloth, & lay it cold to y^e place griened, & it will speedily help you. *pb. est.* CHAP. 566.

An other for the same.

Take Oyle of Indian Nuts and anoint the place griened well therewith, & in twice or thrice vnging thus, it will kill the Piles and

Emerodes.

Handwritten marginal note: This is the best medicine for the Pilles and Emerodes.

Emerodes, and it will also kill the little Wormes which be in the Fundament, *pb. est.* *p G. C. CHAP. 567.*

¶ An other for the same.

Take ij. penyworth of Mercury Sublimatum (which is of y^e collour of Chaulke) & scrape it in Vinegar, for the space of 3. or 4. houres together: then take a few Coles & set vnder a close stowe in a chassing dish, and put the powder into it, & burne it, and let the partie grieved sit ouer it as close as he can, that the smoke may not go forth any way, but y^e it may come to the soze, and this wil greatly ease him.

CHAP. 568.

¶ an other for the same.

Take a good quantitie of Beanes & seeth them in faire Running Water, and then put them into an Earthen pan, & let the partie grieved sit ouer the pan (as hot as possibly he may abide it) & this wil help him. *probatum est.*

CHAP. 569.

¶ An other for the same.

Take ij. handfulls of Southernwood and strip the leaues from the stalkes: then take new Butter (as it cometh from y^e Churne vn-salted) and bruse y^e hearbes and fry them in a frying pan with the aforesaid Butter vntill they are become tender: then take & spread them vpon a fine linnen cloth, & lay them to y^e soze place as hot as possibly it may be suffered, and doubtles this will help him. *Prob. est.*

CHAP. 570.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a great silver Eale, and flea it & draw it, and let it touch neither Water nor Salt, but cut it in pieces and roast it, (& the first dripping being cast forth) then take y^e next dripping, & with a fine linnen Cloth being dipped therein (the same being hot) bath well y^e place grieved twice or thrice a day, & this will cure y^e Piles, if y^e they be neuer so soze. *pb. est.*

CHAP. 571.

¶ A good Medicine to staunch the bleeding of the Pilles.

Take a good quantitie of the iuice of Milfoyle, & put thereto a pretty quantitie of powder of burnt Garlick, & let the party grieved drinke thereof, eyther in Ale or Wine, & the Piles will die in a short space. *Probatum est.*

CHAP. 572.

¶ An other for the same

Take Leaues of Mullet, & Leaues of an Elder Tree, & stampe them very well, & mingle them with Butter y^e is vn-salted, and annoint

Piles and Emerodes,

the place grieued often therewith before a good fire, & this will cure you. Probatum est. CHAP. 573.

¶ An other for the same,

Take Blacke Wool and Black Sope, and binde to the place grieued; and this will presently help without all doubt. For this hath bin truly proued. CHAP. 574.

An other for the same.

Take Oyle of Roses, Frankenscence, & Hunny, and make an Oyntment of them & put it into the fundament with your finger, and put a little Mirh thereto, and vse to anoint the fundament often with it, & let the breath ascend vp into the fundament, and this will cure it.

CHAP. 575.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Diaculum, & Oyle of Spike, of ech of them a litle quantitie, and melt them in a Sawcer, & spread the same vpon a linnen cloth, and lay it to the Piles very warme, and within 4. dayes vsing of it both Morning & Euening, they will be hole. Probatum est. p I. Bell.

CHAP. 576.

¶ An excellent good remedy for the Emerodes, and to dry vp any sore.

Take Red Worts, and seeth them in a pot of faire Water vntill they be very wel sodden, then take a pot, and set it vnder a Chaire that is close, and let the patient sit ouer it, & wrap warme cloathes about the chaire y no ayre may issue forth, & so let him sit ouer it, vntill it be cold and let him anoint his members with the same liquoz, & this will speedily help him.

CHAP. 577.

¶ An other for the same.

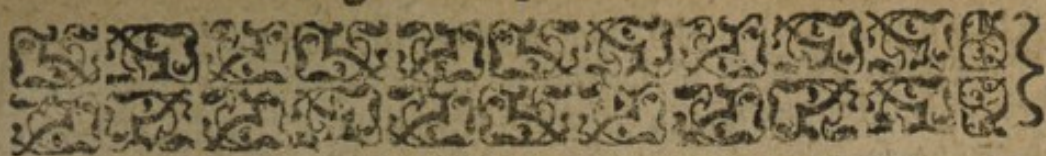
Take broad Nephane leaues, (other wise called Cane leaues, which doe grow in Wafers) and wash them cleane, & put them into a paper and boile them in the Embers, and then lay them to the place grieued as hot as they may be suffered, or else make them into powder, and cast the same into the soze, and it will help. Probatum est.

CHAP. 578.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a litle plate of Leade and rub vpon a litle Bores Grease, and (if it be for a Man) but if it be for a Woman, then take Swines Grease, and wash it out with Whit Wine, and then anoint the place grieued therewith, and this will doe exceeding much good. Prob. est.

Esre



Plague and Pestilence .

Certaine Rules and good instructions to be obserued against the Plague, &c .



ORASMUCH as the force & infection of the disease called the *Plague* or *pestilence*, hath heretofore bin too well knowne and felt in diuers & sundry places of this Realme, and for that diuers Cities, Townes, & other places of this Realme, haue binne so grieuously vexed therewith: therefore (according to my simple skill and knowledge therein) I haue thought good to publish and make knowne vnto all, aswell such preseruatiues as are good to be vsed, obserued & kept by all sorts of people for the auoyding of the same disease, being greatly infectious, and easily taken diuers and sundry waies: as also for the better preseruatiue of those that are in health, from the infection of the disease, and to cure and order those that are any way infected or grieued with the same: and therefore these things following, ought chiefly to be regarded, and fully obserued. (Viz)

- 1 To keep your Houses, Yards, Backsides, Streets, & Chennells, cleane frō al standing puddles, dungbills, & corrupt moistures which ingender stinking & filthy saoures that be noisome, or breed infection.
- 2 To suffer no Dogs nor Cats to come into your houses, nor to keep any your selues (except you dwell in some open place of Ayre) for that they be very dangerous, & most apt (of any kinde of thing) to take infection of sicknes, & to bring it home to their Masters house: by reason y they run frō place to place, & from one house to an other, continually feeding vpon y vncleanest things that are cast forth into y Streets.
- 3 To ayze your rooms (seuerally) with Char-cole fires, made in Iron pans, or Chasing-dishes, and not in Chimneys: but as you can

Plague and pestilence.

set your pans in the midst of your houses, and be sure to appeare every house twice a weeke at the least, and put into your fire a little Frankenscence, Juniper dzyed, Rosemarie, or Bayleaves, Sage, and Lavender.

4 To wash your linnen often, and to appeare your Wollen in the Sunne or ouer pans of fire, or ouer a Chafing-dish of Coales, and to fume the same eyther with Frankenscence, dzyed Rosemarie, Juniper and Bay-leaves.

5 To smell to the Rote of Enula Campana steeped in whit Wine Vinegar, and wyped in a handkercher, or else to Hearb-grace and Wormwood steeped in Vineger & carted either in the kind of a Lemmon, or in some thing (made for the purpose) close stoppt. Also powder of Enula Campana rotes dzyunke or hanged about your necke, or chewed in your mouth is good. To taste or chew in your mouth eyther the rotes of Angelica, Setwall, Gentian, Valerian, Cinamon or the rotes of Arras, & to vse every moyn, fasting to eat Sorrel steeped in Vinegar with a litle bread & butter, or if vinegar be scarce, the w^h Sorrel sauce. Also to eat a kernell of a Walnut mixt with 5 or 6 leaues of Hearb-Grace & a cozne or ij. of Salt, put altogether into a fig warmed, and eaten fasting twice or thrice a weeke and to fast 3. houres after it.

6 To comfort the stomacke often with an Albery made of Cloues Mace, Nutmegs, Saunders, Geany Greines, and such like.

7 To dzyunke Rue, Wormwood & Scabious steep't in Ale a whole night in the Morning fasting. Also to take the rotes of Enula Campana, beaten together & dzyunke fasting: or to dzyunke the powder of Turuentic, in Sorrell or Scabious water fasting: or else to take the water of Cardus Benedictus, or Aegelicca mixt with Methridatum: also Bay Berries huskt before they be dzy beaten to powder, & dzyunke either in Ale Beere or Ale, or in Wine, & to sweat vpon it & to forbear sleape.

8 To procure sweat being in your naked bed, by dzyinking of Posset Ale sodden with Sorrell & Burrage and mixt with Triacle: but if any feele themselves infected let them take Angellica water mixt with Methridatum, and dzyunke it of, and sweat in bed vpon it.

9 To preserve your selues by correcting the ayre in your houses: It is necessarie that you take Rosemarie, dzy Juniper Bay leaues, or Frankenscence, and cast the same vpon a Chafing-dish of coales, and receiue the smoke or fume thereof into your head, if you haue it, you may put a little Lavender or Sage that is dzyed into the fire with the rest

rest and it will be the better.

10 Also to preserve your selues otherwise by perfuming or correcting the Ayre in your Houses & Chambers: Take a good quantity of Wine Vinegar, and put thereto a little Rose-water, and 10. or 12. branches of Rosemarie, and put them all into a Balon: then take 5. or 6. Flint stones, and heat them red hot in the fire, and cast them into the said Vinegar, and so perfume your Chambers or other Rooms therewith as often as you shall thinke meete, and let them be so done one after an other.

11 Likewise to preserve your selfe by perfuming of your apparell: Take the same apparell that you doe usually weare, and let it be kept swat and cleane, and perfume it often eyther with red Saunders burnt, or else with Iuniper: And if you happen to be with any that are infected, as soon as ever you come home thist your selfe immediatly. and ayre your cloathes as aforesaid, or otherwise ayre them well in some open Ayre.

12 Lastly, if the patient be costive, & hard bound in his belly, then let him take a Suppositarie made with a little boiled Hunny, and a little fine powder of Salt, and so take it in at the fundament, and so let it be kept therein till it moue a stoule.

¶ Preseruatiues (Corporall) against the plague and pestilence.

CHAP. 579.

¶ A most singular good Preseruatiue to be taken against all manner of bad and corrupt Ayres, in places infected.



Take a handfull of Sage, & seeth it in a gallon of faire Running Water, and let it seeth untill y one halfe be consumed, then cover it close, & set it ouer y fire againe, & put into it a good quantitie of Hunny, & as much Triacle, and then scum it cleane, & put it into a glasse, and stop it close, and when you will vse it, drinke 5. or 6. sponesfulls of it fasting, and it will preserve you from taking of any euill Ayres all the Day after, wheresoeuer you goe.

Plague and pestilence,

CHAP. 580.

An other good Preseruatiue to bee vsed against the Plague when you goe into any open ayre, or else where common assemblies are.

Take a sponge & dip it in Vinegar & Rosewater mingled, or else in Vinegar wherein Wormwood or Rue both bin boiled, and vse to smell often thereto. CHAP. 581.

¶ A speciall good drinke to be vsed of all such as are grieued with the Plague or Pestilence, during all the time of their sicknes.

Take a quarter of an ounce of great Valerian, a handfull of Sorrel, and an ounce of the Rootes of Butter-burre. (other wise called Pestilentwoort) & boile them in faire Running Water from a quart to a pint, & straine it & put thereto ij. spoonfulls of Vinegar, and ij. ounces of fine Suger, & then boile them againe, and then let y^e party grieued drinke a good draught thereof as hot as possibly he may abide it, and if he hap to cast it vp againe, then let him drinke the like draught immediately vpon it, and prouoke himselfe to sweat.

CHAP. 582.

A speciall good preseruatiue against the Plague.

Take an Eg & make a hole in the top of it, then take out both the Yolke & whit, & fill the shell with y^e waight of y^e French Crownes of English Saffron, & then roast y^e shell and Saffron together in the Embers of Charcoles. vntill the shell was yellow then beate them together in a moztar with halfe a spoonfull of Mustard-seede, & as soon as any suspition is had of infection, dissolve the waight of a French crowne in 10. spoonfulls of Posset-ale & drinke it luke warme and sweat vpon it in naked bed. CHAP. 583.

¶ Another for the same.

Take a handfull of Hearb, grace (other wise called Rue) a handfull of Elder leaues, a handfull of Red Sage, & a handfull of Red brable leaues, & stamp them well together and straine them through a fine cloth, with a quart of White Wine, then take a good quantitie of Calc Ginger and mingle it well with them, & drinke a good draught thereof both morning and Euening, for the space of 9. dayes together and by Gods grace it will preserue you,

CHAP. 584.

An other for the same.

Take a good quantitie of Garlicke, & pill it and mince it smal, and put it in new milke, and eat it euery morning fasting.

Chap. 585

CHAP. 585.

¶ An other for the same.

Take ij. Figgs, ij. Wallnuts, 20. Leaves of Rue, & a dram of Salt and stamp them all very well together, & eat them fasting, and it will preserve you all y day after: as wel against the plague, as also against any other poison.

CHAP. 586.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Aloes Hepatica, pure Cinamon & Mirh of ech of them three drams, of Cloues, Mace, wood of Aloes, (commonly called Lignum Aloes) Mastick & Bole Orientall. of ech of them an ounce, mix them together & make them into a fine powder & drinke y same fasting every morning epther in whit Wine delated with water, or els in Ale, (but if it be with Wine mingle it with a little water, but mingle nothing with the Ale, & by Gods help this wil preserve you.

CHAP. 587.

¶ An other good preservative used by Methridates.

Take Figs which are not wormeaten & wash them cleane, & of the kernels of Wallnuts cleane picked, of ech of the an 100. y waight of foure pence of Salt, & of the Leaves of Hearbe grace the waight of ij. s. Then take the figs & the kernels of y Wallnuts and cut them in pieces, & stamp them well, and then put the Leaves unto them, & stir them very well together, & then straine the Salt with y rest, and stir it untill it be incorporated, and made of one substance, & then put it into some Earthen pot or Gallipot, wherein it may be kept both sweet & cleane, and when occasion serueth for ble thereof: take y quantity of 2 or 3 Figs thereof, and eat it every morning fasting, and by Gods help it will preserve you: Yf you giue it to young Children the one halfe will serue.

CHAP. 588.

¶ An exceeding good Medicine against the Plague.

Take an oz. of y leaves of Herb grace, halfe an oz. of good Figs, an oz. of Juniper berries, 2 ounces of Wallnuts cleane picked, 4. ounces of Wine Vinagar, & a good quantity of Saffron, & stamp them altogether: and then put them into a Glasse or Earthen pot, that is cleane, and stop it close y no ayre may issue forth of it, and when you have occasion to ble it, take out epther upon a knives point (or some other instrument fit for that purpose) the quantity of a beane or some what more, and eat y saue in the morning fasting, & by Gods help you shall be sure not to be infected with y Plague, for the space of 24 houres,

Plague and pestilence,

houres after the taking thereof, and it will do the Patient exceeding much good.

CHAP. 589

¶ A soueraigne Drinke if it be taken in time to preserue one against the Plague or Pestilence.

Take the quantitie of a dram & an halfe of Powder Imperiall, a drā of Triacle and of Dragon water, & Sorrell water, of ech of them an oz. and drinke it with Ale in the morning fasting (and if one haue taken th' infection within 24 houres before, yet by Gods grace he shall escape it: This hath bin truly proued in the last great Visitation and hath done much good.

CHAP. 590.

¶ Another for the same.

Take Butter-milke & eat thereof euery day during y^e time of sickness & it will doe you much good.

Chap. 591.

¶ An other for the same.

Take 5 spoonfulls of Wine Vinegar, 3. spoonfulls of faire Running Water, vi. a spoonfull of Triacle of Iene, & of Bole Armoniacke, as much as a small Nut, (it being beaten to smal powder) & drinke it euery Mozn. & Euen proued by M, K. of An. Chap. 592.

¶ An other for the same.

Take 7. or 8. leaues of Sorrell, & wash them in faire Water & Vineger, & keepe them in the said Water & Vinegar a good while and eat them fasting.

CHAP. 593.

¶ An other for the same.

Take the finest & purest Aloes y^e may be gotten, & of Cinamon & Mirh, of ech of them y^e waight of 3. french Crownes (or the waight of 22. d. in siluer) & of Lignum Aloes, Cloues, Maces, Mastick & Bole Orientall, of ech of the di. an oz. mingle them together, & beat them into fine powder: then take the waight of iij. d. thereof, and delay it into whit Wine & faire Water, and so drinke it euery morning fasting.

CHAP. 594.

¶ An excellent good Drinke to be taken euery morning for a preseruatiue against the Plague, &c.

Take a good handfull of Winter Sauerie, & boile it in a quart of good wine Vinegar, with a spoonful of Greines, (being beaten & put in to it) & put thereto a good quantitie of fine Sugar, & so take a good draught thereof euery morning fasting. Also if you must of necessitie come into any place where any infectious persons are, then it is good for you to smel to y^e Root of Angelica, Gentian or Valerian, & to chew any of these

in your mouth, & you shall find much vertue in them. *pb, est.*

CHAP. 595.

¶ A maruellous good Medicine for the Plague.

Take 3 oz 4 slips of Hearb grace, and 6. sponesfulls of Vinegar, & beat them both together in a moyster, then straine out y^e iuice of it cleane, & put thereto an oz. of pure Triacle, & an oz. of fine Suger, and set it on y^e fire, and stir it well together, & make thereof a Sdrop, and the^e put it into a close Box, and when you wil vse it, take a Sage leafe and spread as much as a Beane of y^e same vpon y^e leafe, & so eat it euer y^e Mozn. & Euen. and it wil do you much good. Also if any one be infected, and vse this often, it will quite expell y^e plague from his heart: but if he be not infected, it will p^reserue him within the space of 24. houres after the receipt thereof. CHAP 596.

¶ Another for the same.

Take every morning fasting, a dry Fig, a Walnut, & 4 oz 5 leanes of Hearb grace, and chop the^e altogether very small and eat them, and afterwarde drinke a good draught of Whit oz Claret Wine. But if it be a woman with Child leane out the Hearb grace.

CHAP 597.

¶ Another for the same.

Take a pint of Hunny, a quarter of a Lj. of Role Armoniake and as much Sanguis Dragonis, and as much of Terra sigillata, halfe an oz. of Cloues, & a pint of Aqua vitæ, and seeth them altogether, vntill they be all as thick as pap, when you will vse it, take the quantitie of a sponfull thereof first & last, but take heede y^e you doe neither walke noz drinke for the space of an houre after the taking thereof and this will do you maruelous much good. Chap. 598.

¶ A good preseruatiue for a woman with Child, or such as are dilicate or tender, that cannot away with taking of Medicines,

Take a toast of White oz Wheaten bread, and sprinkle thereon whē y^e toast is hot, a litle whit wine Vinegar, oz els Vinegar made with Rose leaues, & spread it on with a litle new Butter & draw thereon a litle powder of Cinamon, & eat it in the morning fasting. But if Cinamon oz Vinegar be not to be had: the^e you may eat Bread & Butter alone: for Butter is not onely a p^reseruatiue against y^e plague: but also against all other venom and poisons. Chap. 599.

an excelēt good medecine to be drunk suspending your self to be infected

Take a great Onion and take sozth the Core, then fill it full againe

Plague and pestilence.

With Triacle of Iene, and wrap the same in a peece of paper, & roast it untill it be soft, and then straine it with a little whit Wine Vinegar, and temper it with a pretty quantitie of Suger, and give the patient if spontaneous thereof to drinke fasting, and if he be infected with the plague it will be perceived within 6 houres after the receipt of the same drinke.

CHAP. 600.

¶ An other good preseruatiue against the Plague.

Take Rootes of Bayes, May-weede, (both leaues & rootes) of ech of them a like quantirie, a good quantitie of Triacle of Iene, & a smal quantitie of Dragon Rootes and Leaues, and mingle them wel together with Ale, and make a posset thereof, and so vse to drinke dayly thereof, and you shall finde great camfozt thereby.

CHAP. 601.

¶ An other preseruatiue against the Plague.

Take 2 Figges, and put therein a litle Herb grace brused, and mingled with a litle Bay Salt beaten smal, and the Kernell of a Walnut cleane picked, & let the patient vse every morning to eat 3. or 4. of these Figgs thus ordred fasting, and let him drinke a good draught of Wine or Beere afterwards, & then walke an houre after it, before he eate any meate, and so by vsing of this every morning as aforesaid, by Gods helpe he shall be safe from any infection. Chap. 602

¶ An other for the same purpose.

Take Wormwood & Rue, of ech of them a good handfull, & bruse the a litle, and put the into an Earthen or pewter pot, with as much whit Wine Vinegar as will couer the herbes, and keepe it close stoppt, and when you feare any infection, dip a litle peece of a sponge into the Vinegar & then put it epyther into a round ball made of Iuorie or Juniper, with litle holes on the top or else the Window of a Lemmon (being opened on the top, & all the substance taken forth) & carry it in your hand as you goth the streets, and so vse to smell often vnto it, & this will preserue you greatly. Chap. 603.

¶ An other excellent good preseruatiue against the Plague.

Take halfe an hundred of Greene Walnuts, (being new taken off, as they hang greene on the Tree) a li of the inner Barke of an Ash-Tree, & of Petty morell, Houfleeke, Scabious & Veruaine, of ech of the a handfull and halfe an oz. of Saffron, and mince them altogether, & put a pottle of the strongest Vinegar to them if may be gotten, & boyle them ouer the fire in a pot close stoppt, and afterwards distil them in a

Limbeck: then take the same water, and keepe it in a glasse, and when occasion seruelth for vse thereof: drinke 4 or 5 ounces thereof at a time, and so vse to take it 4 times in 24 houres space. & when you doe take it, be sure to be in your naked bed, and prouoke your body to sweate, & in so doing you shal sustain great comfort, both to heart & body. *pb. est.*

CHAP. 604

¶ An other good preseruatiue for the same purpose.

Take 12. graines of powder of Saffron, 20 Greines of the kernels of Walnuts clean picked 2 or 3 Greines of Figs, 3 greyns of Methradium. 1. or 2 of Pimpernell Water & 6 Sage leaues: stamp all thiese together, and put it into a close glasse, and eat thereof every morning fasting y^e quantitie of 12 Graines, and this by Gods help wil preserue you.

CHAP. 605.

¶ An other for the same purpose.

Take a good quantitie of Rue, (otherwile called Hearb grace) or Wormwoode (or both if you please) and put it into a pot of small drinke, & let it steape for the space of a whole night close stopped, and drinke thereof in the morning fasting, and by often vsing of it it will both purge y^e blood & preserue you frō the Disease: Also if you take 7 or 8. Berries of Iuniper dyed & made into fine powder, and put the same into your drinke, wherein the Rue and Wormwoode hath bin steeped as aforesaid, it will be much the better, & of a farre greater vertue: but if you cannot get any Iuniper Berries, then take a little powder of Wormwood, & powder of Valerian, & vse it in your drinke as aforesaid.

Chap. 606.

¶ An other for the same purpose.

Take powder of Turmentie the waight of ʒij. either in Water of Scabious or in Sorrell water, in the Sommer, but if it be in the Winter: then take it with water of Valerian, (if it may be gotten) or else with some other ordinarie drinke, and it will doe you exceeding much good: Likewise a peece of *Aras Rooie*, kept in your mouth, as you walke in the streets, is maruelous good and Cordjall.

CHAP. 607.

Take Rue, Mandragories, Fetherfew, Burnet, & Sorrell, of ech of them halfe a handfull, and a good quantitie of crops and rates of Dragons wash them all very cleane, and seeth them on a soft fire in faire running water from a pottle to a quart: then straine them through a fine linnen cloth, and if it be bitter, put thereto as much Sugar Candie

608 609 Plague and pestilence.

die as will make it sweet or else some other fine Sugar, & if this Medicine be ministered, before the purples doe arise it will helpe, but it must be taken every morning fasting. Chap. 608.

¶ An exceeding good Medicine to be taken against the Plague.
Take an oz. of the leaves of Hearb Grace halfe oz. of good Figgs, an oz. of Juniper Berries, ij. ounces of Walnuts cleane picked, 4. ounces of Wine Vinegar, & a good quantitie of Saffron, and stamp the altogether, and put them into an Earthen pot or Glasse, and stop it close y^e no ayze may issue out, then take some of it forth upon a knives point, or else with some other instrument (to the quantitie of a Beane or more) and eat it in the morning fasting, and by Gods grace, it will preserve you from infection for 24 houres after the taking of it.

CHAP. 609

¶ An other for the same.

Take Betony water, & whit wine Vinegar, of ech of them 3 spoonfulls, and y^e quantitie of a Nutmeg of Triacle of Iene, or else the quantitie of a halfe Put of Methridatum, and mingle them altogether, and let the sick person take it in the beginning of his sickness, & this will do him exceeding much good. Chap. 610.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Hearb grace, Southernwood, Mugwort, and Wormwood, of ech of them a handfull, and 3 or 4. handfulls of Juniper Berries which are blacke, and then cut and shzed the hearbes very smal, and put them into an Earthen pot or pipkin, and put to them a gallon of whit wine Vinegar, and let them soke there for the space of 7 nights, (if they be dry, but if they be greene, then let them not soke above 14 houres) then take a handfull or ij. of y^e same hearbes forth, and put them into a Still, and then put therein a quart of the same Vinegar and so distill them with a soft fire (for ouermuch fire will wast it) and when it is distilled put as much more as aforesaid, into the Still, and so do untill you have distilled all, that being done, put it into a pipkin or earthen vessell againe, and then put therein as many of the same hearbes fresh and new as you did before, & let them be altogether as many as you had before, and then let them soke for the space of 7 or 8 dayes & nights more, & then distill them againe (as you did before) and so use the hearbes and Berries, the third time againe as you did twice before; and then put into the pipkin 4 ounces of pure and good Methridatum, amongst y^e hearbes (or if it can not be had)

had) take 6 oz 7 ounces of good Triacle, and put it therein: and when it is wel distilled, put it into a double glasse, and stop it close, and bind a peece of cleane leather about the top of it, and so keepe it close, and when occasion serueth for vse thereof, and y^e you perceiue any one to be infected with y^e plague, then giue him y^e is grieued 4 ounces ther of at a time, but if it be a woman, giue her not above ij. ounces, and to a child according to y^e age, and as the child is able to beare it, and let him or her y^e so taketh it, sweat vpon it for the space of 3 or 4 houres after the taking thereof, (if the patient be able to indure it let him sweat longer:) and let some body stand alwaies by the sicke person to drye the sweat from his face, least that by putting of his or her hands out of bed, cold be taken & moze daunger of death ensue thereby, & without al doubt, (by Gods help) this wil yeeld him comfort and helpe in a short space. This is a marvelous good Medicine and hath bin oftentimes of late experienced: This is also good against a Leprosie, being much used as aforesaid. Chap. 611.

¶ An excellent good drinke generally to be used for all sorts of people that are infected with the Plague, and to be made with small cost.

Take Buerage, Burnet, and Marigoldes [which are of a browne colour] of ech of them a good handfull: then take 9 or 10 crops of the yongest Rosemarie, & boile all these together in a quart of stale Ale clarified: then put therein a litle whole Mace, & a pretty quantity of fine Suger, and a crust of Whit or Wheaten bread, and let the sicke person drinke of this during all y^e time of his, or her sicknes, and this will be most comfortable & good.

¶ Also vse to put Pimpernel in y^e sick persons broth, y^e you do commonly make for him either to sup or eate, and it will be the better.

CHAP. 612.

An other good drinke to be used to those y^e are infected with y^e Plague.

Take Berries of Iuy (that are ripe) and drye them in the shadow: and then stamp them to powder: then take vj. a dram of the same powder & temper it well with y. ounces of Plantine water, and when y^e sicke person is desirous to drinke, let him take a good draught thereof: and let him remaine in his bed, & sweat as much & as often as he can, after he hath taken it: then warme a cleane shirt for him & put it on, (and if his shirts may be shifted often, it will be the better after his sweating) and likewise his sheetes and clothes; & in vsing of this for the space of 3. dayes together, he will either dye or mend without all

all doubt (by Gods helpe). This hath bin truly proued.

CHAP. 613.

¶ An other precious drinke for one infected with the Plague,

TAke Fetherfew, Matfellow, Mugwoort, Solsequi, Scabious, and Mallowes, of ech of them a like quantitie, wash them cleane, and stamp them, and temper them well with stale Ale, & giue it the sick person to drinke, (the quantitie of 6. Spoonfulls thereof at a time) and if it be taken in time, it will both destroy the corruption: and also keepe the sicke person from all danger of death. Probatum est.

CHAP. 614.

¶ An other good drinke to be made and vsed for the same purpose, or otherwise, &c.

TAke 3 ounces of Aqua vitæ, & an oz. and an halfe of Rosewater, and put 3. dzams of perfect good Cinamon, & a dzam of Pelloso Saunders to steep therein: and when it is well steeped, then straine it through a bayre strainer, & sweeten it well with conserves of Roses, & when occasion serueth for vse thereof, take y^e quantitie of an oz. thereof at a time, and giue it the sicke person in y^e morning fasting, or else make a toast of fine Panchet, or wheaten bread, & soke the toast therein, and let him eate it and it will doe him much good. Chap. 615.

¶ An other good Drinke to be vsed in the time of Visitation.

TAke 5 spoonfulls of Dragon water, 3 spoonfulls of strong Vinegar, ʒj. a spoonfull of Triacle of Iene, a quarter of a spoonfull of Bole Armoniacke, beaten into fine powder, & as much or somewhat more of the Rote of Setwall of Venice likewise beaten to powder, & when any one is infected (or else not) and when he taketh it let him fast frō both meate & drinke for the space of 12 houres after, vnles he thinke good to take of y^e same drinke againe, and he shall receiue great comfort thereby.

CHAP. 616.

An other for the same.

TAke an Onyon & make a hole in it & take out y^e inner Core, then take Dragon water, Triacle & Pepper, (bruised) & put the altogether into y^e Onyon, and roast them in the embers, and then bruisse it, and straine it with pure Malmse, & giue it the patient to drinke. This is a present remedy, if it be taken before the Heart be infected. Prob. est.

CHAP. 617.

¶ A good Medicine to prouoke sleepe to the sicke person.

TAke a good quantitie of Womans breast Milke, & put thereto a like
quan-

quantitie of Aqua vitæ, stir them well together, & moisten y^e temples of the head of the patient, & the nosethills well therewith, & let it be laid on with some feather, or with some fine linnen cloth, & this will do much good. probatum est. CHAP. 618.

¶ A marvelous good drinke for them that are infected with the Plague, or Pestilence.

Take y^e handfull of Sorrell, a handfull of Violet leaues, & a bunch of lower Grapes, and beat all these together, (stalkes and all) then straine them with Buttermilke and make a posset of the same and let the sicke person drinke as much thereof as you shall thinke good.

CHAP. 619.

¶ An other good drinke for the same purpose.

Take Leafe Gold and mingle it with the iuice of Lemmons, and a little Suger candie, Cloues, Maces, and a little Cinamon, and a little quantitie of Liquorice finely pared, and sliced, and let all these be kept in Whit wine, or else in good Claret wine, & put therein a good quantitie of the powder of Angellica, or else of the Decoction of the same roote, & let the partie grieued drinke this warme, and it will doe him marvelous much good. prob. est. Chap. 620.

¶ An other excellent good drinke for the sicke person.

Take Cardus Benedictus, Red Sage, Hearb grace, Elder leaues, & red Bramble leaues, of each of them a like quantitie, and stamp them all together in a mortar, & straine them through a fine linnen cloath, with a quart of Whit Wine, and let the sicke person drinke ʒ. ʒ. or ʒ. sponfullis every day, but if it be taken, and used often befoze infection it will preserve one from the plague along space after. prob. est.

CHAP. 621.

¶ A soueraigne Drinke for any infected person.

Take a peece of fine Gold or the leaues of pure beaten Gold and put it into y^e iuice of Lemmons, & let it lie therein for the space of 24 houres, then take y^e same iuice & put to it a little powder of Angellica Rootes, and then mingle them with Whit Wine, & let the patient if he be neuer so sicke drinke a good draught thereof.

This is a most pretious drinke, and it is greatly to be wondered at, what help and remedy some that haue used this drinke haue had thereby, although it hath bin supposed by many learned Phisitions that the sick persons were past all hope of remedy: yet by Gods help they haue recovered againe.

Plague and pestilence,

CHAP. 622.

¶ An other good drinke to be taken cyther before or after infection.
TAke Betony water, & Scabious water, of ech of them a good quantitie,
& a pzetty quantitie of fine Triackle & temper them well together,
& let the patient drinke it, & it will expell the venom or poison cleane
forth. Prob est.

CHAP. 623.

¶ An other good drinke for one being infected.
TAke Cardus-benedictus, & distill it, & Centorie, & distill it likewise, &
mingle the y. waters together, & let the sicke person drinke a good
draught thereof with Triackle, & it wil do him maruelous much good

CHAP. 624.

¶ An excellent good drinke for the Plague if it be taken in time.
TAke a dram of Methridatum, & giue it y patient with Dragon Wa-
ter, Whit Wine, or other liquo2, to drinke when he sapposeth him-
selfe infected first.

CHAP. 625.

¶ An excellent good Medicine to ripen and bring forth the sore.
TAke a whit Oynion, & cut it in pieces, & 3 ounces of Butter that is
cleane without salt, & the waight of 20 d of Garlick cleane picked
& the quantitie of an Eg of Leauen, & a little Otemeale small beaten,
then boile these together with a little new Milke, or else faire water,
and make a poultesse thereof and lay it very warme to the soze, and it
will ripen it. Prob est

Chap. 626.

¶ An other for the same.

YF the botch happen to appeare, then take a good quāttie of Elder
leaves, Red bramble leaves, & Mustard seede, & stamp them wel to-
gether & make a plaister therof and apply it to y soze, and it wil dray
forth al y venome and corruption. Chap. 627.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a handfull of Smalledge, or Louage, if you can get it, and two
handfals of Valerian, & 2 or 3 rootes of Dane-wort, & seeth them all
in faire running Water, & fresh Butter, and put thereto a few crums of
wheaten Bread, & make a poultesse therof & lay it warme to the soze,
and so let it remaine there untill it bzeake. Chap. 628.

¶ An other experienced Medicine for the Plague.

TAke a Cocks, a Chicken, or a Pullet, and pull all y feathers cleane
of y taile, so y the Rump may be bare, and then hold y Rump or
bare place to the soze, & immediatly you shall see y Cocks Chicken or
Pullet gape, and labour for life, and in y end it will dye. Then take
an

an

an other Cocks, Chicken. or Pallet againe and do y like, and if the same die likewise, then take an other, and so doe as afoze said, and let the partie griued be applyed therewith as afozesaid, as long as any of them doe die: CHAP. 629.

¶ An other excellent good plaister to draw the sore.
Take Camamill flowers & Mallow leaues, of ech of chem an hand-ful, and cut the Mallow leaues, and y Camamill Flowers very smal and boile them in faire Running Water, (but let the water be moze then an inch aboue the hearbes) and let them boile vntill the water be almost al consumed: Then put therein ij. oz. of Lynseede beaten to fine powder, vi. an handfull of wheaten Flower, ij. oz. of Oyle of Roses, & 3 oz 4 oz. of Swines grease, (the scum being taken away) & temper them wel together, and then set them over a soft fire, w^out any smoke, & stir them very well with a sticke, and so let them boile altogether, vntill you perceiue the water be quite consumed: Then take them of the fire, & beat them well together in a mortar, vntill you see them well incozpozated together, and in feeling to be smooth and not rough: Then take a parcell thereof and heat it cyther in a poztiger, or else in some Earthen dish vpon a chafingdish of coales, and then spzead it thick vpon a fine linnen cloth, or else vpon a p^{ce} of leather, & so apply it to the soze, and this wil draw it according to your owne desire. pb. est. Chap 630.

¶ Another for the same.
Take a new lease of Bread, & lay it to y soze as hot as it may possibly be suffered, (as it cometh forth of the Duen) and after wards let it be burnt, (or else dzyed in y Earth) or else take leaues of Scabious, or Sorrel roasted, or else 2 oz 3 Lilly rootes, roasted vnder y embers & applyed to y soze, al these are good to ripen y soze.

CHAP. 631.
 A very good plaister to draw the Plague sore to a head, & to break it.
Take ij. handfulls of Mallows, j handfull of Linseede, a handfull of sotwe Dow, & 2 oz 3 Lilly rootes. & stamp all these together very small, and boile them in a quart of Wine Lies, vntill it be thicke, then take it and lay it an inch thicke or moze vpon a p^{ce} of Leather y is somewhat bzoader then the soze, & let the borders of the Leather be plaistered with shoemakers war, and y will cause it to cleane fast, & this will both bzing forth y botch, and bzeak it in a very short space This hath bin truely proued.

Plague. &c. Plurisies. French pox,

CHAP. 632.

¶ An other plaister to draw the sore.

Take a sponefull of Hunny, 2 oz 3. sponfuls of the iulce of Spurge, a sponful of Turpentine. & a good quantitie of wheaten Flower, & temper them wel together without any fire & make therof a plaister, and lay it to the sore, at y^e end of euery 12 houres renew the plaister, and this will draw it wonderfull much. Chap. 633.

¶ An other for the same.

Take ij. handfals of Scabious. & stamp it in a Morter & then temper it wel with ij oz of Swines grease y^e is salted, and y^e Yolk of an Eg, then stamp them altogether, and lay some part of this warme to the sore, and it will draw it exceeding well.

Plurisies.

CHAP. 634.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for a Plurisie.

Take Brooke Lime, Sheepes Suet, and a little faire Water, and fry them together in a frying pan, and make a plaister thereof, and lay it to the side of the patient, and it will draw forth all the corruption. This hath bin proued.

CHAP. 635.

¶ An other good medicine for a Plurisie or stitch in the side.

Take Aqua vita & Capons grease, of ech of them a pety quantitie, and boile them together: Then take a little Black Wooll, and dip it therein, & lay it as hot as it may be suffred to y^e stomacke of the partie grieued, and it will ease him very speedily. Rb. est.

French Pox.



FORASMUCH (Gentle Reader, or practitioner of this Arte) many things might here be intreated off; concerning the disease called the Pox: But mine intent is not to meddle or deale any further therein, then of that little knowledge and experience, which I haue had mine owne selfe in the curing the same disease: But it is wel to be considered that there be diuers and sundry kindes of Pox, (as the Swine Pox, smal Pox,

Pox &c. Which are vsually amongst young people:) and the French Pox (most dauangerous of all) which commeth diuers & sundry waies. As by drinking and keeping of bad company (both men and women) in hauing carnal copulation with these that are infected with this filthy disease, also in eating, drinking, and keeping of cōpany with those y are infected therewith. And also it is taken by diuers and sundry other meanes & wayes, which here it would be too tedious to be spoken of: But yet neuertheles, according to that little knowledge & experience that I haue in the curing of this disease, I haue heere set downe the medicines themselues, as briefly as I can, with the intent that the vnskillfull may the more easier learne to cure this disease, (which now remaineth too common in this age) which by meanes thereof many people are disfigured in the face, imperfect in their speech, lame in their limbs and ioynts, ful of paine & aches in their bones, besides many other corrupt humors in their bodies. And many are viterly dismembred and spoiled in diuers other parts of their bodies, and many doe loose their liues thereby, for want of help in due time: Therefore let those that are skillfull instruct the vn-skillfull, & let euery man or woman indeuour themselues to learne & finde out all such things as are and may be for the preservation of health, which is the onely Jewell that man hath in this life, for which purpose as I said before, I haue gathered together (as out of many gardens, woods, and fieldes, and heere set downe in this Booke or Store-house (as it may be rightly termed) a great number of experienced Medicines, for most part of all diseases incident to mans body: And now (Godwilling) I here intend to intreat somewhat of diuers sorts of the Pox, as briefly as I can or may, in manner and forme as hereafter followeth: but first of all I will begin with y French Pox, which is the most needfullest of all to be touched or spoken of.

French Pox.

CHAP. 636.

The manner how to cure the French Pox, if it be rightly obserued.



First of all, it is to be vnderstand, that the sicke person must be kept in a close chāber, (wherein neyther wind noz ayze may come in to hurt him) where a fire must be continually kept, or else he must be kept in a Stew which shall not neede alwayes to be kept hot, but it

French pox,

must be so close and so provided y no ayze may blow upon him during y time of the continuance of his cure: And likewise great care must be had, y he take not colde, for either of both wil hurt the sick person very much: Therefore if the sick person be to be cured in winter, or in the Autumne, he must be sure to haue fire in his Chamber every morning early (especially before day, for the is the cold most seruent) Also the cleftes of the windowes, & chinks in the walls must be close stopped w moztar or other things, And the chamber dooze (wherein he is so kept) must be close stopped, & couered ouer with a couerlet or carpet, whereby no cold may issue in at the creuelles or chinks of the same. And when he is thus ordyed, his meate must be diminished by little and little, first the fourth part of y he which was wont to eate, and then the third part, & shortly after the one di. wherby he may ble himselfe to suffer hunger as much as may be. And his Wine if he doe drinke any, must be mingled with faire water: Then he must haue such a purgation ministred vnto him, as shal be thought conuenient to take away y matter or cause which nourisheth the disease, or els such a one as will cleanse the belly perfectly. What being done, y cure may begin in this manner & doubtles to be brought to good perfection, if it be orderly done as it ought to be. Chap. 637.

¶ An excellent Medicine for the curing of the French Pox.
Take a lb. of a kind of wood y is called Guaycum, and beat it into powder, or els get it turned at the Turners & made into shavings and set it to soke in the quantite of 8 lb. of faire running Water, (but if y your Guaicum be beaten to dust in a moztar it wil be the better, & it will be the better soked, & brought better to worke in perfection, by reason y then all the substance of it wil soke out of it) and let it soke in the said water, for the space of a day & a night. Then take it and seeth it in a new earthen pot (y is wel glazed win) vpon a soft fire of charcoles, and so let it seeth for y space of 6 or 7 houres, or vntill such time as the one di. of the licquor be consumed, and let there be great heed & care taken, y it run not ouer into the fire, by ouermuch heat, for y which ouerfloweth taketh much of the substance or vertue from the rest, & therefore it must not be boiled in any flame, but w a moderate fire made with a few coles, and let not your pot be filled vp to the top by the third part. And when it is very wel sodden, scum it cleane, and keep y which is scumed of, & aoint the sides therewith, & it wil both dry them by, & cure them, & for the licquor it selfe, let it be strained & put

put into a glasse, & then put to y^e same grounds againe the quantitie of 8 ℔ of faire water more, & seeth it againe (as befoze) and whē it is wel sodden, straine it & put it into a glasse as you did y^e other befoze: And so giue of this last water to the sick person to drinke continually with his meate, and the first liq^{or} must be taken by the sick person euery day in this māner: (Viz) in y^e mozning at 5 of y^e clock, or thereabouts he must take the quantitie of a cup ful milk warme, & againe at 7 of the clocke at night: And after he hath taken this medicine, let him rest himselfe for the space of 4 houres after it: And for y^e first 2 houres, let him be close couered, y^e by helpe of the heate, the medicine may the better be digested & dispersed into al parts of his body: and y^e patient may sweate vpon it, (which if he doe it will be the better and if he be close couered wth clothes, an houre befoze he take the medicine it will be much the better) because he may be hot when he taketh it) But in any wise let him not arise out of his bed, for y^e space of 5 houres after he hath taken his cup of drinke, and let him take his meate about the none time of y^e day, & not befoze, and then as little as may be, in so much as this medicine requireth an empty stomacke, and if euer he wil be made perfect soand, he must be dyeted & kept in this sort, for y^e space of 30. daies together. And after such time as he supposeth himselfe to be well, he ought to purge himselfe againe.

But if his body be strong, & able to indure it, let him take a purgatiō the 15 day after y^e beginning of his cure, for this reason as *Alexander Aphroditius* affirmeth, y^e these y^e are kept hungry and receiue not their meate as they were accustomed to doe, fall away & do gather a certaine sharp matter, and egar, so y^e of necessitie (he saith) such filthynes must be auoided, whereby the body of the sick person may be kept empty: But this medicine befoze mentioned must not be ministred, in the same mozning, y^e he taketh the purgatiō, but at night let him take it againe: And after wards he may eat more largely thē he did befoze: Hozeouer vpon the 30 day he may take the like purgatiō againe, & after wards increase his dyet by little & little, vntill he come to his accustomed dyet againe: But certainly the more hunger the sick person abideth during y^e time of his cure, the more perfecter and quickyer he shall be cured: And although his desire of eating grow daily more & more: yet he must remēber to abstaine frō meate as much as he possibly can; cōsozting himselfe wth the assurāce of health if he do.

And for as much also, as y^e body which is walkted and emptied, not
puely

French Pox.

Onely wth hunger, but also with sweate, (and being a long time, as a dead body through the grieke and vehemency of this disease, will in a short time come to good appetite againe.

Howeuer it is further to be considered, y^e after he is cured of this malady, it is not necessarie that he go into any open ayze presently: but what he doth must be by degrees, (Viz.) First to goe from his own chamber into an other, and so abroad into the house, and then to his neighbours house, and so by little and little, for a certaine space.

But if he do wel, he must not make any suddaine change. Al which thinges here befoze mentioned, if they be duely obserued (as they ought to be,) he shall be safe and sound for euer after, if he doe not mis-gouerne himselfe againe. CHAP. 638

¶ The manner of dyet to be obserued during the continuance of the cure of this disease.

There are many things to be considered of, for y^e ordering of a man, as touching his dyet whilst he is in this distresse: for some mē are of opinion y^e the best dyet is to eat nothing but bread with a few Raysons of the Sunne: Which bread must not be aboue .4. oz waight, and it must be cleane without salt, or other sauce: Other some are of opinion, y^e it is best for the sicke person to abstaine from all manner of meate generally: except a litle broth made of Chicken to moisten his bread with, and y^e same not to be taken aboue once in a day: For it is not fit y^e he haue any thing towards night, but onely a few Raysons of the Sunne, & an oz of bread. I my selfe am of y^e opinion, y^e if he haue vi a Chicken y^e is young & tender once a day, wth his bread it is not amisse. or if y^e Chicken be any thing growne, the a quarter of it is enough, but the Chicken must be sodden in very cleane water, & neither salt nor sauce must be vled therewith, but onely a little Sugar. And he must take hede, y^e during y^e time y^e he is in cure, he doe not so much as taste of any salt, and he must haue whit bread made for that purpose, seasoned with Sugar, (which is best for him.) Also if there be a litle Burrage put into his broath, or else the leaues of Burrage, it will be the better for him:

Also for his drinke, there can be none better in mine opinion, then the second water, or decoction of Guaicum, which is in y^e last chapter befoze rehearsed.

Likewise y^e patient (during all y^e time of his cure) must forbear all business, & put away all sad cares & thoughts (for though them there
may

may happen many impediments, for his cure (such is the nature of that disease,) & he must avoid all consultations & studies: So y^e he may be free from all motions & workings, he must not be melancholy. And he must beware of anger, & heaviness of mind, if he have any skill in musick, if were not amisse, to suffer him to practise the same, (but not suermuch) whersby he might somewhat drive away melancholines and mitigate the cogitations of his thoughts.

¶ If he be in a place where he may here the noise of singers & minstrels (if he have no skill in musick himselfe) or where he may give himselfe to some sports, pastimes & musick as aforesaid; and sometimes to delight himselfe with some merry talke or jests, but in any wise to eschew the company of women. And let his head be often rubbed with a warme cloath, and combed with an Ivory combe.

Lastly, this complexion ought principally to be regarded, least y^e any thing should be ministred unto him y^e is of a dry & hot complexion, as unto him y^e is of a cold & moist complexion, or y^e things that are of one qualitie, should be ministred unto such as be both extremes, & thereby great harme might ensue to the sick person, by the oversight, or negligence thereof.

CHAP. 639.

¶ A good Medicine to kill the great Pocke.

Take a good quantitie of Hemlockes & a good quantitie of y^e Dregs of Strong Ale, & a good quantitie of Mutton Suet, and boile them all very wel together, & make a poultis thereof, and lay it to the place where the griefe is, and it will cure it, in a short space: but the party griev'd must be care to observe the order and dyet here first before mentioned.

CHAP. 640.

¶ Another for the same.

Take a good quantitie of Camphire and lay it to the place where y^e soze is, and it will presently eat it cleane away.

CHAP. 641.

¶ A maruelous good Water to be vsed for the French Pox.

Take whit Coporace, Rochallum, Liquorice, & Hunny, of ech of the a pentworth, or somewhat more & of Sage, Rosemary & Woodbind, of ech of them a like quantitie, & boile them all together in faire Running Water, & whē they are wel boiled then straine y^e water through a fine linnen cloth, and when occasion serveth, let the diseased person use it often, and the same will doe him exceeding much good.

French pox,

CHAP. 642.

¶ An exceeding good oyntment for the French Pox.

Take a quarter of a lb of Hoggs greafe vntryed an oz of Quick-siluer, & qualifie y Quick-siluer with fasting spittle, & the pot vnto y Hoggs greafe & Quick-siluer 4 oz 5 spoonfuls of Vinegar y is both strong & sharpe: and the beat & temper them altogether, for y space of 2 or 3. houres together, & then put it into some earthen pot or gallipot. and so keap it close kept, whereby neither dust or any other thing may cōe to hurt it, & when occasion serueth for y vse thereof, let the diseased person be anointed therewith very often, befoze a good fire, and doubtles he shall finde great ease thereby in a short space. .pb. est,

CHAP. 643.

¶ An other good oyntment to be vsed for the same purpose.

Take Allum, Verdigrease, English Hunny (y is perfect pure & good) & Wine Vinegar y is both strong and sharp (as also said) of each of them as equal portions as you can, & temper them wel together and make an ointment thereof, and as necessitie requircth, let y diseased person anoint the sores often therewith, and it will both dry by the sores and heale them. CHAP. 644.

¶ An excellent water to wash and cleanse the sores, be they neuer so filthy or corrupted.

Take a new earthen pot y was neuer vsed befoze, and put a good quantitie of faire running Water therein, & let it seeth: the powze it forth into a basin or else into a wooden bowle y was neuer vsed befoze, & put some vn-sleekt Lime therein (Viz) such as no water hath euer touched, & when the Lime is dissolued & fallen downe to the bottom. scum of the top of y water, & then as easly as you may or can, powze out the clearest of the water, wout troubling of it, & keape it in a glasse or viall, & when occasion serueth for the vse thereof: Take a sponge, or else a fine linnen cloth, & dip it in some of the same water, (but let it be warme) and bath the sores wel therewith, and the wipe away all the filthines cleane frō the sores: and whē you haue so done take a fresh linnen cloth, and soke it well in some of the same water, and wrap it about the sores, and this will ease the paine, allwage the swelling, & cleanse the sores frō al manner of filthines, & it will take away quite all the heate and inflamations of the blood. This hath bin cruelly proued.

CHAP. 645.

¶ An excellent good Medicine to cure the French Pox.

Take

Take *℞i.* a *℞j.* of Goacum, Capium, *ʒ.* of Salsa Perilla, *ʒ.* of the Bark of Guaicum, and of Liquorice, Annis-seeds, Fennel seeds and Seny, of each of them an *oz.* of Betony, Scabious, Smalledge, Pellitorie of the Wall, Penyrovall, Harts-tongue, Maiden-hayre, Wilde *oz.* Red Mints, Red Sage, Oculus Christi, Luerwoort, and of the bearb called Mercury, of each of them a good handful, and let them be al cleane picked and washed: Then take them and put them al together into 3 gallons of faire running Water, to steepe for the space of one whole night: or else put into it *ʒ.* gallons of pure Whit Wine, and one gallon of Strong Ale, and then boile them well together, untill such time as the one *℞i.* of the liquoz be consumed: Then take it and straine it thzough a fine linnen cloth, and put it into a close vessell, and so let it stand to settle, and when it is well settled, let the sicke person vse none other drinke but this both *℞ozn.* and *℞uen.* and at meate: and into every 3 quarts of water, put a quarter of an *oz.* of Coloquintida, and so let the sicke person vse this until he hath scowzed his body marvellous well, and if it do not cause him to purge well: Then let him take the purgation mentioned in *ʒ.* first Chapter of the title of purgations following in this booke, which said purgation is very meete to be ministered, as wel for this disease, as it is for any other, and yet necessarie for all diseases.

But alwayes note this, that if you boyle all these things before rehearsed: (*Viz*) In water it will continue but 6 or 7. dayes, but beeing boyled in Wine & Ale, as aforelaid it wil continue 20. dayes (or somewhat more) which is too short a space for the diseased person to vse or continue it: But as it decayeth, there may be more made againe.

Many things more might haue bin heere intreated of touching this disease aswell of drinckes as also of Purgations: Which thinges if you looke into the Title of *Drinke*, and *dyeer drinke*, and in the Title of *purgations*, you shall finde therein, many drinckes and Purgations, aswell necessarie for this disease as for other diseases, which matters and for the iudgement of them, I leaue to them that are best able to iudge and minister the same: And if herein I haue committed any offence: in intreating or speaking hereof, I desire amendment of the learned sort, and such as are more skillfull then my selfe: And now I will leaue heere to speake any more hereof: But I will intreat (by gods help) somewhat of the small Pox, which is incident to all people, especially to small Children.

Small Pox.

CHAP. 646.

¶ An experienced Medicine for the small Pox.

Take the milke of a red Cow, and make a posset of Ale therewith, and scum the curd of it cleane, the take the quantitie of a spoonfull of red Fennell, and saeth the posset Ale, and straine it, and then put to it the quantitie of a Nutmeg, of fine Macle, and a little Serwall, and a pretie quantitie of English Saffron, and mingle them well together, and so give it the patient warme, and this will bring them forth immediately. CHAP. 647.

¶ An other Medicine to drive out the small Pox.

Take Milke, Saffron, and English Hunny, and saeth them together, and give it the patient and let him be kept warme, and this will bring forth the Pox in a short space. Chap. 648.

¶ A very good Medicine to be vsed for the small Pox.

Take Dragon Water, Whit Wine, and Merbridatum, or Triacle of Iene, of each of them a pretie quantitie, & put some Vnicornes horn therein, and saeth the together and give the same to the patient, and let him be kept warme, and this will help him, pb. est.

¶ Purgations.

CHAP. 649.

¶ An excellent good Purgation to be ministred to any person, for any manner of disease whatsoever.

Take ℥j. an oz. of Seny, a spoonfull of Annis-seedes, ℥j. an oz. of Licquorce, j. spoonfull of Fennel-seedes & 20. Keysons of y Sun, (the stones cleane picked forth) and boile them altogether in a quart of faire Water & let the same boile vntil y one ℥i. be consumed, then straine it & put thereto an oz. and an ℥i. of Deaphenicon, and thase y same w^{ch} together. & let the party y desireth to purge, drinke a pretie quantitie therof euery moorning fasting (boud warme) and it will cause him to purge exceeding well.

This Purgation neuer maketh the Body sick, neither doth it offend the stomacke any thing at all.

CHAP. 650

An other excellent good Purgation to purge the Stomacke.

Take Mallowes y^e are young, and Mercury of ech of them a good handfull oz somewhat more, an oz. of Seny, and 3 spoonfulls of Annis-seedes & put them into a pint of Whit Wine, and as much strong Ale & so let them stand all one night, and the next day seeth them altogether, & let them seeth untill the one dr. of the same be quite consumed. When straine it, and give the patient a good draught thereof in y^e morning fasting, and if he sleepe a little after it, he wil be neuer the worse.

CHAP. 651.

¶ An other good Purgation to be ministred, for the Purging of all parts of the body.

Take ij. oz. of the purest and perfectest Turpentine y^e may be gotten & wash it very well in Fennel-water, & bruis it, and dissolve it in a mortar with a pestle, and put thereto di. the Yolke of a new laid Egge, and 3 oz. of Smalledge Water, and beat them altogether untill it be like milke, & then let the patient sup it of, & this wil work effectually in all parts of his body. Chap, 652.

¶ An other excellent good preservative to be taken before that the Stomacke be purged.

Take ij. oz. of Seny ij. oz. of Polopody of the Oke (otherwise called Okefearne) & 3 oz. of Annisseedes, and seeth them altogether in a quart of tre running Water, & let them boyle untill the one dr. be consumed, & then straine it through a fine cloth and put a little Suger therein to make it sweet and pleasant, & so give it to the patient. Chap. 653.

¶ A good Purgation.

Take a pint of Whit Wine, and an oz. of Seny, a good handfull of Reisons of y^e Sunne (the bones picked out) & di. a spoonfull of Annisseedes & then steepe them in y^e Whit wine for the space of a night & then straine it well, & let y^e patient take a good draught thereof in y^e morning fasting like warme, and if you thinke good you may put in it 3. oz. 4 rootes of Polipody of the Oke (otherwise called Okefearne) and it wil be y^e better, & let the patient take heed y^e he doe not catch cold upon it.

CHAP. 654.

An other for the same.

Take ij. lb. of Figs & put them into a gallon of strong Weorts (made of Barly Mault) and put thereto ij. oz. of pure Liquorice beaten to

Purgations.

Restoritiues.

powder, & an oz. of fine Suger, & when the Figs are wel boyled, bza^g them small in a mozt^r & then through a strayner, and then boile the liquoz againe, and put to it a pint of y^e best Oyle Oliue y^e may be got, ten, and an oz. of Reifons o^r Currants, & let the patient eat this with bzead made of Wheat & it will doe him maruelous much good.

CHAP. 655.

¶ An other for the same,

TAke the waight of 20. ŷ. of Seny, Ginger the waight of 4. ŷ. and Annis seedes the waight of 8. ŷ. and beat them alito powder, and then put them into a piut of Whit Wine, and set it to steepe bet wasne ^{ij} peiwter dishes for the space of 10. o^r 12. houres, and then seeth it vntill the one ŷi be consumed and then straine it, and giue it the patient at night bedward, and it will cause him purge the next mozning exceeding well.

CHAP. 656.

Another for the same.

TAke 20. Reifons of the Sunne (the stones picked out) & 2 o^r 3 rootes of Polipodie cleane washed scraped & cut in pteces, 2 o^r 3 of Rubarbe, 2 spoonfulls of Seny, & ij. spoonfulls of Annis seede, & bzuise them altogither & put them into a pot close stopped, & put to them a pint of whit wine, & let them soke theretin for y^e space of one night, & then take it all so^rth together, & seeth it vntill it be consumed to a quarter of a pint, & then straine it & drinke it in y^e mozning fasting, and this will cause him to purge very wel wout any daunger at all to the body.

Restoritiues.

CHAP. 657.

A Restoritiue vsed by diuers noble Parsonages and others for the prolonging of life.

TAke Cape Dates the quantite of a lbj. & pick them very cleane, and take so^rth all the stones and then seeth them in a pinte of Muscadine y^e is pure and not mingled, & let it seeth vntill a good part thereof be consumed: Then put it into a glasse & as you haue occasion to vse it, put 3 o^r 4 spoonfols thereof at a time into your pottage o^r bzoath: And if you think good you may vse it as aforesaid, every meale in bzoath, and it will be the better, and do you exceeding much good. This hath bin sufficiently proued.

Restoritiues. Ringwormes or Tetter. Fol 89

CHAP. 658.

¶ most singular good Medicine to heale the vessell whererein nature
lyeth (if it be broken) and to restore it againe.

Take the husks of Acorns and dry them well, & beat them to fine
powder, and then put a sponesfull of the same powder into a litle
Ale (like warme) and giue it the patient to drinke in y^e morning fast,
ing, and let him lie in his bed an houre or two after it, and this will
helpe him. *pb. est.*

Ringwormes or Tetter,

CHAP. 659.

¶ A good Medicine to kill any Ringworme or Tetter, or
any other manner of Itch whatsoever.

Take a good quantitie of pure Saller oyle & Salt, and temper the
very wel together, and then make them like warme on y^e fire,
& let the patient anoint the places where the sores are, very
well therewith, and in 4. or 5. times dressing it will helpe him
without doubt. *pb. est.* Chap. 660.

¶ Another good Medicine to destroy a Ringworme.

Take a red Dock roote, & pare it very cleane, & lay it in Vinegar to
steape & when you think it is wel steaped rub the Ringwozme wel
therewith, but if it be very ranke, the take brimstone beaten to pow-
der and lay it in vinegar to soke a while, then temper and beat them
well together, and then rub the Ringwozme well threewith, and it
will presently destroy it. *pb. est.* Chap. 661.

An other for the same.

Take an oz of verdigrease, 5 oz. of wine vinegar & grinde them toge-
ther in a mortar, & put thereto 3 oz. of Hony, & seeth them all vpon y^e
fire untill they be growne as thicke as honey it selfe, & so lay it to the
Ringwozme, & it will destroy it immediatly. Chap. 662.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Earth wormes, and wash and slice them, & take out all that is
within them, & then dry them either in an Oven or else vpon a hot
tilestone, & then make a powder thereof, & put it into 2 or 3 sponesfulls
of y^e best whit wine vinegar y^e may be gotten, & temper them wel to-
gether. & let y^e party grieued wash y^e sore place therewith, both Dawn.
& Euen, for y^e space of 3 or 4 dayes together, & he shal be hole without al
doubt *pb. est.*

Chap. 663.

Sleepe

Sleepe.

CHAP. 664.

¶ A maruelous good Medicine to cause a sicke person to sleepe that cannot.

TAke a Red Rose Cake, vi. a pint of whitte Wine Vinegar, and vi. a pint of Sallet Oyle, and mingle the Oyle and Vinegar together, and put them into a Porrenger vpon a Chasing-dish of coales, and let it stand vntill it be hot, then take y Red Rose Cake, and set it vpon the Chasingdish in the Vinegar and Oyle, and so let it remaine there vntill it be both moist & hot, then take a little Cummin-seede and bruse it a little, & straine it well vpon y Red Rose Cake, and then binde it fast to the Temples of y head of the sick person as hot as possibly he can abide it, & this will prouoke him to sleepe without any daunger. pb. est. Chap. 665.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a sponesfull of Womans Milke, a sponesfull of Rose-water, a sponesfull of the iuice of Lettice, & boile them in a dish, then take fine Flax and make a plaister as broad as you shall thinke good, and moisten the Flax wel with y same licquor, and grate a litle Nutmeg and straw vpon it, & lay it to the forehead and Temples of the head of the sicke person, and it will prouoke sleepe forthwith.

CHAP. 666.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke of the seedes of Lettice and Smalledge of ech of them a like quantitie, and put them in white Wine, and mingle them wel together and giue it the sicke person to drinke lake warme, and it will cause him to sleepe presently. pb. est.

CHAP. 667.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Rosewater, and Wine Vinegar, of ech of them a sponesfull y. sponesfulls of Oyle of Roses, and vi. a handfull of Rose leaues, made into powder, and mingle them all together. and temper them with Wheaten Bread that is leauened grated, and then lay it to the Temples of the head and forehead, and then let the Patient lay his body to rest, and it will prouoke sleepe.

Chap. 668.

Teeth and Toothach.

CHAP. 668.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for the Toothach.

Take Iuy Speare-mint, and whit Salt, of each of them a handfull and stamp them well together, and then put them into a pint of Vinegar, and seeth them wel ouer y^e fire, and then straine the same and put it into a close glasse, or stons pot, and whē you will use it, take a spoonfull thereof, and put it into y^e side of y^e mouth where the paine is, and hold downe your cheeke y^e it may descend to y^e roots of y^e aking Tooth, & it will take away both y^e ach and paine presently. This hath bin truely proued. Chap. 669.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a peece of y^e roote of Crow-foote, & put it into the hollow Tooth (if any be) or else apply it often to y^e Tooth y^e aketh, & it will presently ease it, and take away the paine. This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 670.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Hisop & make a Decoction thereof, with Vinegar, and make it hot, and wash your mouth often therewith, and y^e paine will cease immediatly. .pb. est. Chap. 671.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a good quantitie of the rootes of Henbane, & seeth it in white wine Vinegar, or Rosewater, and put y^e Decoction therof in your mouth and it will help you. Chap. 672.

¶ A singular good Medicine to ease the raging paine of the Teeth.

Take a little Balme and Bassil & rub them both together in y^e palms of your hand, untill they do come to a iuice, & put it into your eare, on the side y^e the paine is on, and this will asswage the paine immediatly, This hath holpen many. Chap. 673.

¶ An other for the same.

Take powder of Red Currall and put it into the holes of the teeth y^e doe ake, and it will cause them to fall out shortly after. .pb. est.

CHAP. 674.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Vinegar, Hunny, Aqua vita, Henbane Rootes, Long Pepper,

Teeth and Toothach,

and Round Pepper, Camphire, Gum and Iuy, of ech of them equall portions, and boile them al together, vntill they be hard, then let the Patient put some of it betwene his Teeth, & this will speedily ease him. But if his Teeth grow soze, by reason of th'extream paine, & cometh by them, then let him take a ℞j. of Henbane Rootes, & seeth them in a quart of Whit Wine Vinegar, and a pint of Rosewater, and when it is well boyled put into it a little fine Suger to sweeten it, and then straine it, and so wash his mouth often therewith, & this will asswage the extream paine without all doubt. ꝑb. est.

Chap. 675.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Red Sage, and Betony, of ech of them a like quantitie, and put thereto a little Roch Allom, & seeth them in Whit Wine Vinegar, and let the patient rub his Teeth y^e take wel therewith, and it will ease him greatly.

Chap. 676

¶ An other for the same.

Take a good quantitie of y^e Rootes of Henbane, and seeth it in whit Wine Vinegar or Rosewater, and put the Decoction thereof into the patients mouth & it will help him. Chap. 677.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a rotten Apple, and take sozth y^e Coze thereof, and then slice it and lay it vpon the Temples of the head, (on the same side y^e the paine is on) at night when you goe to bed & bind it fast with a linnē cloth, and in the morning take it of; and the next night after doe the like againe, and so soz 4. or 5 nights together vse this and it will help you. ꝑb. est.

CHAP. 678.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a pint of Whit Wine, and ℞j a handfull of Lauender-cotten, and seeth them both together vntill the one ℞j. of y^e wine be consumed: Then put into it ℞i. a spoonfull of Bay Salt, and let it seeth a little: Then take a spoonful of the same licquor, and put it into your mouth (on the same side y^e the paine is on) & so holde it in your mouth soz a good space, and then spout it sozth againe, then take an other spoonfull and doe the like, and so vse it oftentimes, in like sozth, and it will take the paine quite away. ꝑb. est. Chap. 679.

¶ An other excellent good Medicine for the Toothach.

Take Iuy Berries and seeth them ogether in Vinegar, or else in Whit Wine, and when they are well sodden sup of the hot liquoz, & when it

Teeth and Toothach, Warts. Fol, 91

It is colde sup moze of it, vse this often and it will ease you of the
Tooth, ach forthwith. Prob. est. Chap. 680.

¶ An other for the same.

Take the Rootes & leaues of Chick-weede, and boile them in faire
Water, and wash your mouth often with the iuice thereof and hold
some of the same iuice in your mouth for a certaine space, and it will
take away the paine immediatly. Probatum est.

CHAP. 681.

¶ An other for the same.

If your Tooth be hollow, put some Asaphetida therein & it will
spreadely ease your extreame paine. Prob. est.

Otherwise if your Tooth be hollow, take Rue, and lay it in the
hollow Tooth, and it will drie away the paine thereof presently.

CHAP. 682.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a head of Garlicke, and pill of the skin cleane, and the bzuise
it a little, and lay it by equall portions to the hollow partes of the
soles of the fete of the partie that is grieued: But if the Toothach
come of a coldnes, or happen to be in one of y^e neather iawes, where
the paine is, then it helpeth. Prob. est. Chap. 683.

¶ An other for the same.

Take whit wine Vinegar, and crums of whit Bread, ij. peniwortz
of Long Pepper, and a peniwortz of Henbane seed, and boile them
all together, and when it is well boyled: Then take a little thereof
and knit it in a fine cloth, & lay it in the hollow Tooth. Prob. est.

W V Wartes.

CHAP. 684.

A good Medicine to take away Warts in any place wheresoeuer.

Take a good quantitie of Arsenicke, and put to it a Clove of Gar-
licke, and beate them both together in a moztar, & then lay the
same moist vpon y^e Wart, (but let it touch no place else as nere
as you can) & it will perish the Wart and take it away in one night
but if the Wart be vpon the face: then take a beane leafe and
pour eyes therewith, that no part of the Medicine come

Wartes.

Wormes.

and if there be no Beane leaues to be had: then take a little peece of
white leather and coner them. Chap. 685.

¶ An other for the same.

Take the heart or pith of a red Colewoort and stamp it well, and
temper it wel with a little Hunny and rub the Wart oftentimes
well therewith, and it will take it away.

CHAP. 686.

¶ An other for the same.

Take the fat or iuice of a black Snaiie, and anoint the Wart well
oftentimes therewith, and it will take it cleane away. pb. est.

Wormes.

CHAP. 687.

¶ A good Medicine to kill all manner of Wormes in mans body.
Take Plantine leaues & roots & Grouncel, of ech of them a like
quantitie, stamp and straine them wth a pint of good Malmesie,
and warme it, and giue it y^e patient to drinke, for y^e space of iij
dayes together, and it willea both y^e wormes in the Throat, or
else where. pb. est.

CHAP. 688.

¶ A good medicine to kill the Wormes in a Childes Bellie.
Take Aqua composita, that is made of herbes & wash the bzeast of
the Child therewith; then take a little powder of Mirrh, and beat
it very fine and straw it likewise vpon the bzeast of the Child after
it hath bin well washed, & lay a warme cloth to it & so let it remaine
for 24. hours, together and this will speedely kill all the wormes:
pb. est.

Chap. 689.

An other for the same.

Take di. a pint of Malmesie, and put thereto a pretty quantitie of
Worme-seede, and giue it the Child, or other person grieued to
drinke, and it will vtterly expell them. pb. est.

FINIS.



